



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD
C33 .B255 1891
A text-book of elementary chemistry : th



24503409533

LANE

MEDICAL



LIBRARY

Dr. Wilbur

W



LANE

MEDICAL



LIBRARY

Dr. Wilbur

W



The S. Carson Co.
Metric Bookellers

San Francisco.



100

100

100

100

100

100

COPYRIGHT, 1891, BY JOHN P. MORTON & COMPANY.

YABRU MAJ

Electrotyped
BY ROBERT ROWELL,
LOUISVILLE, KY.

C33
B255
1891

PREFACE TO THE SECOND REVISED EDITION.

The gratifying success achieved by the first edition of this book seems to make it undesirable, in revising it, to alter materially its general plan. In this edition, therefore, the framework has been allowed to remain in much the same form as that in which it was originally constructed. Several important changes of detail will be noticed, however, among which we may especially mention the following: In the first place, the wide-reaching generalization of Mendeléeff, known as the periodic law, has been adopted throughout. In the earlier portion of the book the law itself has been discussed and illustrated at some length. And in the later portions its classifications have been made use of in arranging the elements for the purposes of study, and the marvelous predicting power of the law with reference to the properties of the elements has been constantly kept in view. In the second place, the relations of the laws of Thermo-chemistry to the chemical changes in matter, and the importance of these laws in the elucidation of chemical phenomena, have been clearly set forth in the present edition, and the intimate connection between matter-changes and energy-changes in general has been made emphatic. A third change has been made, which is perhaps a little more radical. It is the substitution of the word "mass" for "weight," in the terms "atomic weight" and "molecular weight." The word "mass" in modern physics always means a quantity of matter, precisely as the word "weight" always means a quantity of force. And the use of these terms with these exact meanings has been productive of so much clearer thought in physics as to leave no doubt that a similar advantage will accrue to Chemistry from a similar use. True, mass in fact is determined by weighing; but mass is not weight, and the fundamental idea of mass is utterly unlike that which attaches to weight. Of course it will not be claimed that the term "atomic weight" means the earth's attraction on an atom, since in that case it would be absurd to speak of the atomic weight of hydrogen as having the same value on the fixed stars as on the earth. The fact seems to be that the

term "atomic weight" is already tacitly used in the sense of "atomic mass;" *i. e.*, as meaning the quantity of matter which goes to make up an atom. Thus for example, Muir says in his *Thermo-chemistry*: "The maximum atomic weight of an element is the smallest mass, in terms of hydrogen as unity, of that element in a molecule of any compound thereof." But it is precisely this use of the word "weight" which seems unfortunate and which it is one of the purposes of this book to avoid. To use the word "weight" in the sense of "mass" is to introduce a vagueness of statement into the language of science which in its effect must be far more prejudicial to exact expression than can ever be the slight embarrassment which rises from the use of the new terms "atomic mass" and "molecular mass" until chemists shall have become accustomed to them. Moreover it will be observed, I think, that in the following pages these terms fall into place very naturally, and thus bring the terminology of chemistry into entire accord with that of the rest of the physical domain.

Lastly, in the present edition the book has been thoroughly revised and brought up to date; the newer discoveries in physical chemistry, such for example as the liquefaction and solidification of the gases, being recorded from the data of the latest experiments. While therefore a considerable amount of new matter has been added, the size of the book has not been materially increased. This is important, since in the author's judgment the text-book should contain no more matter than the student may be required to master; leaving to the instructor the task of amplifying, explaining, and illustrating the text. Representing as this book does one of the modern educational methods which in the hands of the author has been found to produce most satisfactory results, the new edition is offered in the hope that this method may continue to be successful and these results continue to be attained by those of his fellow teachers who are striving for a high standard of excellence in scientific education.

PHILADELPHIA, January, 1891.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

Within the past ten years Chemical science has undergone a remarkable revolution. The changes which have so entirely altered the aspect of the science, however, are not, as some seem to suppose, changes merely in the names and formulas of chemical compounds; for in this the science is but returning to principles long ago established by Berzelius. They are changes which have had their origin in the discovery, first, that each element has a fixed and definite combining power or equivalence; and second, that in a chemical compound the arrangement of the atoms is of quite as much importance as their kind or number. The division of the elements into groups, according to the law of equivalence, necessitated a revision, and in some cases an alteration, of their atomic weights; while, in obedience to the second law, molecular formulas were reconstructed so as to express this atomic arrangement. The importance of these laws can not be overestimated. By the former, all the compounds formed by any element may be with certainty predicted; by the latter, all the modes of atomic grouping may be foreseen, and the possible isomers of any substance be pre-determined. Instead, therefore, of being a heterogeneous collection of facts, Chemistry has now become a true science, based upon a sound philosophy.

The first part of this book is intended to be an elementary treatise upon Theoretical Chemistry. It aims to present the principles of the science as they are held by the best chemists of the day upon a new plan of treatment which the author has found simple and satisfactory in his own teaching. In studying it, it is desirable that the student commit to memory the portions given in large type, while the examples given in small type he may recite in his own language. These, it must be remembered, are to be extended by the teacher until the principles they illustrate are clear to every mind. The questions and exercises printed at the end of each chapter are intended to be suggestive rather than exhaustive; these, therefore, should be amplified by the teacher at his discretion. By means of the table on page 19,

the class should be thoroughly drilled in the rules of naming chemical compounds; and by this table, used in connection with those on pages 16 and 21, a very thorough drill in chemical notation may be secured.

The second part of the book contains the facts of Inorganic Chemistry, arranged systematically under appropriate heads. To as great an extent as seemed desirable, theory has been applied to explain the formation and properties of compounds. The unsatisfactory classification of the elements into metals and metalloids is discarded, and they are arranged electro-chemically, from negative to positive. The problems given in the exercises should be conscientiously worked out by the student. The metric system of weights and measures, and the centigrade scale of thermometric degrees is used throughout the book. Tables in the Appendix show the relation of these measurements to those of our ordinary standards.

The entire book, it is believed, is a fair representation of the present state of Chemical science. If much appears in it that is novel, much more has been omitted because unsuited to a strictly elementary book.

* * * * *

In conclusion, this text-book is offered as a contribution toward making science disciplinary as well as instructive. If it be true that Chemistry already excels in training the powers of perception and of memory, it is unquestionably true that this science is capable of developing the reasoning faculties also. The present attempt to make it available for this purpose, therefore, may fairly ask to be judged, not in the light of its shortcomings alone, but also by the desirability of the end at which it aims.

NEW HAVEN, October, 1870.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART FIRST: THEORETICAL CHEMISTRY.

CHAPTER I.—INTRODUCTION.	PAGE
Section 1. Physical and Chemical Properties of Matter, . . .	1
CHAPTER II.—ELEMENTAL MOLECULES AND ATOMS.	
Section 1. Molecules in general,	9
Section 2. Elemental Molecules,	10
Section 3. Properties of Atoms,	14
Section 4. The Periodic Law,	23
Section 5. Atomic Notation,	27
CHAPTER III.—COMPOUND MOLECULES.	
Section 1. Binary Molecules,	31
Section 2. Ternary Molecules united by Dyads,	39
Section 3. Ternary Molecules united by Triads, . . .	49
CHAPTER IV.—VOLUME-RELATIONS OF MOLECULES.	
Section 1. Relation of Density to Atomic Mass, . . .	56
Section 2. Relation of Gaseous Diffusion to Atomic Mass, .	58
Section 3. Combination by Volume,	60
CHAPTER V.—CHEMICAL REACTIONS, STOICHIOMETRY.	
Section 1. Chemical Equations,	68
Section 2. Stoichiometrical Calculations,	79

PART SECOND: INORGANIC CHEMISTRY.

CHAPTER I.—HYDROGEN.	99
CHAPTER II.—NEGATIVE MONADS.	
Section 1. Chlorine,	107
Section 2. Bromine, Iodine, and Fluorine,	116
Section 3. Relations of the Halogen group,	123

CHAPTER III.—NEGATIVE DYADS.

Section 1. Oxygen,	126
Section 2. Sulphur,	149
Section 3. Selenium and Tellurium,	171

CHAPTER IV.—NEGATIVE TRIADS.

Section 1. Nitrogen,	176
Section 2. Phosphorus,	200
Section 3. Arsenic and Antimony,	210
Section 4. Bismuth,	218
Section 5. Relations of the Nitrogen group,	221

CHAPTER V.—NEGATIVE TETRADES.

Section 1. Carbon,	224
Section 2. Silicon,	251

CHAPTER VI.—BORON, ALUMINUM.

Section 1. Boron,	257
Section 2. Aluminum,	259

CHAPTER VII.—POSITIVE TETRADES.

Section 1. Tin,	264
Section 2. Lead,	267

CHAPTER VIII.—THE PLATINUM GROUP.

Section 1. Platinum,	274
--------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER IX.—THE IRON GROUP.

Sub-group A. Chromium,	278
Sub-group B. Manganese,	281
Sub-group C. { Section 1. Iron,	284
{ Section 2. Nickel and Cobalt,	293

CHAPTER X.—COPPER, SILVER, GOLD.

Section 1. Copper,	299
Section 2. Silver,	302
Section 3. Gold,	305

CHAPTER XI.—GALLIUM, INDIUM, THALLIUM.

Section 1. Gallium,	308
Section 2. Indium,	308
Section 3. Thallium,	309

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

CHAPTER XII.—ZINC, CADMIUM, MERCURY.

Section 1. Zinc,	311
Section 2. Cadmium,	314
Section 3. Mercury,	314

CHAPTER XIII.—POSITIVE DYADS.

Section 1. Magnesium,	319
Section 2. Calcium,	321
Section 3. Strontium and Barium,	324

CHAPTER XIV.—POSITIVE MONADS.

Section 1. Lithium,	327
Section 2. Ammonium,	328
Section 3. Sodium,	329
Section 4. Potassium,	332
Section 5. Rubidium and Cæsium,	335

APPENDIX,	339
----------------------------	-----

INDEX,	343
-------------------------	-----

Part First.

THEORETICAL CHEMISTRY.

CHAPTER FIRST.

INTRODUCTION.

§ 1. PHYSICAL AND CHEMICAL PROPERTIES OF MATTER.

1. Natural and Physical Science.—Science is systematized knowledge of nature. It is commonly divided into Natural and Physical Science.

Natural Science considers the external form and the internal arrangement or structure of natural objects.

Physical Science concerns itself with the matter of which these objects are made up and with the energy-changes, which this matter may undergo.

EXAMPLES.—Geology, Mineralogy, Botany, and Zoölogy, which treat of the form and structure of the earth, of minerals, of plants, and of animals, respectively, are called Natural Sciences.

Physics and Chemistry, which study the properties of matter itself, whether hard or soft, heavy or light, combustible or non-combustible, are called Physical Sciences.

2. In studying Matter, Physical Science considers :

- 1st. The divisions of which it is capable.
- 2d. The attractions by which the divided particles are held together.
- 3d. The motions which these particles may have.

3. Divisions of Matter.—Three divisions of matter are recognized in science: masses, molecules, and atoms.

A **Mass** of matter is any portion of matter appreciable by the senses.

A **Molecule** is the smallest particle of matter into which a body can be divided without losing its identity.

An **Atom** is the still smaller particle produced by the division of a molecule.

EXAMPLES.—The sun and the sand-grain are equally *masses* of matter. The smallest particles of sugar or of salt which can exhibit the properties of these substances, respectively, are *molecules* of sugar or of salt. The still more minute particles of carbon, of hydrogen, and of oxygen which make up the molecule of sugar, or those of chlorine and of sodium which compose the molecule of salt, are *atoms*.

A mass of matter is made up of molecules, and a molecule itself is composed of atoms.

Mass and Density.—The term **mass** is also used to indicate the quantity of matter in a body expressed in grams. **Absolute density** is the mass of unit volume—i. e., the number of grams in one cubic centimeter of a substance. **Relative density** is the ratio of the mass of unit volume of a given substance to the mass of unit volume of some standard. This, in the case of solids and liquids, is water; and in the case of gases, is hydrogen. Since one cubic centimeter of water has the mass of one gram, the absolute density of a solid or liquid is represented by the same number as the relative density. The specific gravity of a gas is referred to air as unity.

4. Attractions of Matter.—The forms of matter-attraction admitted in science are three in number:

1st. That form of attraction which is exerted between masses of matter, called **gravitation**.

2d. That which binds molecules together, called **cohesion**. When the molecules are unlike, it is frequently called **adhesion**.

3d. That which takes place between atoms, called chemical attraction or **chemism**.

EXAMPLES.—The planets are held to the sun and the pebble is held to the earth by the attraction of *gravitation*. The molecules of gold or of salt are held together by *cohesive* attraction; those in granite or in gunpowder which are unlike are sometimes said to be held together by *adhesion*. The atoms which make up a molecule of gold or of salt are united by *chemical* attraction. The nature of attraction itself, however, is unknown.

Like molecules when united by cohesion, form homogeneous matter; unlike molecules when thus united, form heterogeneous matter. There are as many kinds of molecules as there are kinds of homogeneous matter.

5. Motions of Matter.—Three kinds of motion are recognized in science:

1st. **Mass motion**, or visible mechanical motion.

2d. **Molecular motion**, or the motion of the molecules within the mass, which is commonly called Heat.

3d. **Atomic motion**, or the motion upon which spectrum analysis is assumed to rest.

6. Province of Physics.—Physics is that department of Physical Science which studies the results which flow from the molar and molecular conditions of matter.

EXAMPLES.—*Weight*, which is a consequence of mass-attraction, and *impact*, which is a result of mass-motion; *tenacity*, *hardness*, and *elasticity*, which depend upon cohesion; and *solution*, *capillarity*, and *diffusion*, which result from adhesion; and the phenomena of *heat*, which is a molecular motion, are all objects of Physical study and investigation.

7. Province of Chemistry.—Chemistry, on the other hand, studies matter in its atomic condition. Its province is to account for the differences observed in the various kinds of homogeneous matter, and to investigate the changes in its identity which this matter may undergo.

8. Physical and Chemical changes.—Physical changes in matter are those which take place outside the molecule.

They do not affect the molecule itself, and therefore do not alter the identity of the matter operated on.

Chemical changes take place within the molecule. They alter the character of the molecule, and hence cause a change in the identity of the matter itself.

EXAMPLES.—Water, which is a liquid, may change to ice, a solid, or become steam, a gas. In all these forms, however, the molecule is identically the same; these changes are therefore *physical*. But when water is subjected to the influence of electricity, it undergoes a more radical change; the water disappears, and in its place appear two gaseous substances, oxygen and hydrogen, with entirely unlike molecules, and hence with entirely different properties from the water in either of its physical states. Such a change as this is a *chemical* change.

Any change in matter which destroys the identity of the substance acted on, is a chemical change. All others are physical changes.

9. Physical and Chemical Properties.—Physical properties are those which bodies possess in virtue of their molar or molecular condition. Chemical properties are those which are a result of the atomic composition of the molecule.

EXAMPLES.—*Specific weight*, the attraction of the earth's mass for the unit of volume of any body; *tenacity*, which measures the strength of cohesive attraction; *color*, a result of the action of the molecules of a body upon light; *physical state*, depending upon the character of the molecular motion. These are examples of *physical* properties.

Combustibility, explosibility, capability of union with and of action upon other bodies, are examples of *chemical* properties.

10. Differences in Molecules.—Molecules differ from each other because the atoms of which they are composed are different. This difference may be:

- 1st. In *kind*.
- 2d. In *number*.
- 3d. In *relative position*.

EXAMPLES.—A molecule of salt, made up of atoms of chlorine and of sodium, differs from a molecule of water, composed of oxygen and

of hydrogen atoms, because the *kind* of atoms in each molecule is different. A molecule of corrosive sublimate and one of calomel are very distinct bodies, though both are composed of atoms of mercury and of chlorine; the former containing only half as many mercury atoms as the latter to the same quantity of chlorine; the difference in this case being due to the *number* of the component atoms. Methyl ether and ethyl alcohol, substances obviously different, contain in their molecules, not only carbon, oxygen and hydrogen atoms, but precisely the same number of each; the differences in these substances, therefore, can be due only to a difference in the *relative position* of these atoms in the molecule of each substance.

11. Chemistry Defined.—Chemistry is that branch of Physical Science which treats of the atomic composition of bodies, and of those changes in matter which result from an alteration in the kind, the number, or the relative position of the atoms which compose the molecule.

TABULAR RECAPITULATION.

<i>Sciences.</i>	<i>Divisions.</i>	<i>Attractions.</i>	<i>Motions.</i>
Physics	{ Masses	Gravitation	Kinetic Energy.
	{ Molecules	{ Cohesion Adhesion	Heat.
Chemistry	Atoms	Chemism	Atomic Vibration.

12. Matter and Energy.—Changes in matter necessarily involve changes in the energy with which the matter is associated. Hence, although in general the consideration of energy-transformations belongs to Physics, yet, since purely chemical changes, such as combustion and the like, involve these transformations, it is evident that any study of chemical phenomena which leaves them out of the account would be incomplete. The most important energy-relations, in the chemical sense, are those which involve the absorption and the evolution of heat, and which constitute, therefore, the department of Thermo-chemistry.

EXAMPLES.—When carbon burns, the amount of heat set free is perfectly definite. Calling the quantity of heat required to raise the temperature of one gram of water from 0° to 1° a unit of heat, we find that one gram of carbon in burning produces 8080 units of heat. Conversely, to separate one gram of carbon from its combustion-product, requires the absorption of 8080 heat-units. Again, if one gram of zinc be dissolved in sulphuric acid, 1670 units of heat are set free. But if the solution take place in a voltaic cell, the evolved energy takes the form of an electric current; 2973 coulombs being set free for each gram of zinc dissolved.

Æther-energy.—But besides the energy resident in matter proper, the æther itself is a store-house of energy. Light is æther-vibration; electric attraction and repulsion are forms of æther-stress; electric currents are due to æther-flow, and magnetism is æther vortex-motion.

13. Physical States of Matter.—According to the temperature, matter exists in one or another of three distinct physical states, called, respectively, the solid, the liquid, and the gaseous states. There is good reason to believe that at a sufficiently high temperature all substances would be gaseous; and at a sufficiently low temperature, all would be solid. The point of temperature at which a solid becomes a liquid is called its **melting point**; and that point at which, under the pressure of the atmosphere, a liquid becomes a gas or vapor is called its **boiling point**. The number of units of heat required to convert unit mass of a solid into a liquid is called its **heat of liquefaction**; and the number required to convert unit mass of a liquid into gas or vapor, its **heat of vaporization**. The fraction of a unit of heat required to raise the temperature of unit mass of any substance from 0° to 1° is called its **specific heat**.

EXAMPLES.—Water cooled to 0° becomes ice, and heated to 100° is converted into steam; hence, 0° is said to be the *melting point* of ice, and 100° the *boiling point* of water. When one gram of ice is melted, 80 units of heat are absorbed in the process; and, conversely, when one gram of water is frozen, 80 heat-units are set free. When

one gram of water at 100° is converted into steam at 100° , heat corresponding to 536 units must be supplied to it; and when the one gram of steam is again condensed, the 536 heat-units are again set free. One unit of heat will raise the temperature of thirty units of mass of mercury—i. e., thirty grams—from 0° to 1° . Hence, it will require one thirtieth of a heat-unit to raise one gram from 0° to 1° . One thirtieth, or 0.033, therefore, is the *specific heat* of mercury.

14. Critical Temperature and Pressure.—Physics teaches us that at the boiling point the pressure of a vapor exactly balances the pressure on its liquid; and hence, that the boiling point is higher as this pressure is greater. By Boyle's law, the density of a vapor subjected to pressure steadily increases, and ultimately becomes equal to that of its liquid. Now, Andrews has shown, on the other hand, that no amount of pressure will liquefy a gas unless the temperature at the same time is below a fixed point, which is called the **critical temperature**. The critical temperature is, therefore, the lowest temperature which permits the vapor to acquire the density of the liquid without condensation. The pressure at which this takes place, the temperature being the critical temperature, is called the **critical pressure**. It is the pressure required to liquefy a gas at the critical temperature. At the critical point the gaseous and liquid states are indistinguishable from each other. Andrews concludes that the one passes by insensible gradations into the other, and is continuous with it.

EXAMPLES.—The boiling point of water is taken at 100° , because at this temperature its vapor-pressure is 760 millimeters, the atmospheric pressure. If, however, the pressure on the liquid be increased to ten atmospheres, the boiling point will rise to 205° . At a pressure of 195.5 atmospheres, at 370° , water vapor and liquid water have the same density. This pressure and this temperature are, therefore, the *critical pressure* and *temperature* for water. The critical temperature and pressure for ammonia are 130° and 115 atmospheres; for acetylene, 37° and 68 atmospheres; for ethylene, 10.1° and 51 atmospheres; for marsh-gas, -81.8° and 54.9 atmospheres; for oxygen, -118° and 50 atmospheres.

EXERCISES.

1. What is science?
2. How is natural distinguished from physical science?
3. Under which head would astronomy be classed?
4. Is physiology a natural or a physical science?
5. What are the divisions of matter?
6. Define a molecule of water.
7. What is meant by the mass of a body? What is relative density?
8. Define gravitation, cohesion, chemism.
9. What is the difference between homogeneous and heterogeneous matter?
10. Define mechanical motion, heat.
11. Are the atoms of bodies in motion?
12. What are the objects of physical study? Illustrate.
13. What is the province of chemistry?
14. Is the explosion of gunpowder a physical or a chemical change?
15. How are physical properties distinguished from chemical?
16. Why is weight a physical property?
17. Why is combustion a chemical phenomenon?
18. In what ways may molecules differ from each other?
19. Why do water and calomel differ from each other?
20. Give the definition of chemistry.
21. What phenomena accompany chemical changes? Illustrate
22. In what three physical states does matter exist? To what are they due?
23. Define melting point, heat of vaporization, specific heat.
24. What is the critical temperature of a gas? Illustrate.

CHAPTER SECOND.

ELEMENTAL MOLECULES AND ATOMS.

§ 1. MOLECULES IN GENERAL.

15. Chemical Definition of Molecule.—A molecule is a group of atoms united by chemism. It is the smallest particle of any substance which exists in a free or uncombined state in nature.

16. Analysis and Synthesis.—The chemist ascertains the composition of molecules by two methods :

1st. By **analysis**, which consists in separating the molecule into its constituent atoms.

2d. By **synthesis**, which consists in putting together the constituent atoms to form the molecule.

17. Classification of Molecules.—Molecules are divided into two classes :

1st. **Elemental molecules**, in which the atoms are alike.

2d. **Compound molecules**, in which the atoms are unlike.

Matter made up of molecules containing like atoms is called **simple** or **elementary matter** ; matter whose molecules are made up of dissimilar atoms is called **compound matter**.

EXAMPLES.—A mass of iron, of charcoal, or of sulphur, is formed of molecules whose atoms are alike; these substances, therefore, are examples of *simple* or *elementary matter*. The molecules which compose a mass of glass, of marble, or of water, are made up of dissimilar atoms; these substances are examples of *compound matter*. To the latter class by far the larger number of substances belong.

§ 2. ELEMENTAL MOLECULES.

18. Mode of distinguishing Elemental from Compound Molecules.—Elemental molecules may be distinguished from those which are compound by causing a re-arrangement of the atoms between two similar molecules. Elemental molecules, under this treatment, yield no new kinds of matter; compound molecules yield elemental molecules, which, of course, are different in kind.

EXAMPLES.—Let aa and aa be two molecules, each composed of the similar atoms a ; then by re-arrangement aa and aa will be produced, differing not at all from the original molecules. If, however, the molecules be ab and ab , composed of dissimilar atoms, then by re-arrangement aa and bb are produced, both elemental molecules. So, ac and ac would give aa and cc ; bd and bd , bb and dd .

From simple matter only simple matter comes; but from compound matter simple matter is obtained.

Silver, oxygen, copper, yield in this way only silver, oxygen, copper. But salt gives chlorine and sodium, water gives oxygen and hydrogen, blende gives zinc and sulphur by this re-arrangement.

19. Number of Elemental Molecules.—By effecting this re-arrangement with the molecules of all the various kinds of homogeneous matter known, the number of different elemental molecules has been ascertained. This number is probably about seventy. Moreover, since every distinct elemental molecule is made up of atoms peculiar to itself, it is obvious that the number of different kinds of atoms must be about seventy also.

This is the number at present known. Should some new molecule of compound matter be examined hereafter, or should some molecules not now supposed compound be proved to be so, others might be added to the list.

Of these seventy kinds of atoms all molecules, and therefore all masses of matter, are made up.

20. Meta-elements.—Recent researches have rendered uncertain the criteria hitherto adopted for elementary bodies, and in consequence have rendered doubtful the number of the elements. A study of the absorption-spectra of didymium has shown that this substance is capable of resolution into nine separate components; and yttrium, by proper treatment, may be made to yield five or six constituents, each giving a different phosphorescent spectrum. Crookes concludes, therefore, that substances like didymium, yttrium, samarium, gadolinium, and mosandrum, for example, are not actual chemical elements, as they have hitherto been assumed to be, but are compounded of certain simpler bodies, which he calls, provisionally, *meta-elements*. Besides these, decipium, philippium, holmium, thulium, dysprosium, terbi-um, and gnomium are yet classed as doubtful.

21. Names of Elemental Molecules and Atoms.—Both the elemental molecules and their constituent atoms have the same name. In many cases this name is the one by which the simple substance is familiarly known. But in general the name is given by the discoverer, either in allusion to some special property of the body or to its origin or association. In a few instances the names are fanciful.

EXAMPLES.—The name *gold* is applied equally to the molecules which make up the mass and to the atoms which form the molecule. This name, like that of lead, tin, or iron, is the name of the substance in common use.

Chlorine, a greenish-yellow gas, gets its name from *χλωρός*, greenish-yellow. Hydrogen comes from *ὕδωρ*, water, and *γεννάω*, I produce, because it generates water by its combustion. Calcium comes from *calx*, lime, because it is obtained from that substance. Cæsium is from *cæsius*, sky-blue, because there are two bright blue lines in its spectrum. Cerium, palladium, and uranium are named from the corresponding planets. And titanium and tantalum from mythological deities.

(A list of the simple substances now known, with the derivation of their names and the names of their discoverers, is given in the appendix.)

22. Size and Mass of Elemental Molecules.—According to the law of Avogadro (1811) or Ampère (1814), equal volumes of all substances in the gaseous state contain the same number of molecules. From which it follows:

1st. That the molecules of all substances, when in the gaseous state are of the same size.

2d. That the mass of any molecule, compared with that of hydrogen, is proportional to the mass of any given volume also compared with the same volume of hydrogen.

EXAMPLES.—If one liter of oxygen—the mass of which is 16 times as great as that of a liter of hydrogen—contains the same number of molecules, then it is obvious that the mass of each molecule of oxygen must be 16 times the mass of a molecule of hydrogen. If the relative density of nitrogen be 14, the mass of a molecule of nitrogen must be 14 times that of a molecule of hydrogen.

23. Number of Atoms in the Hydrogen Molecule.—Assuming that one volume of hydrogen contains 1000 molecules, then by Avogadro's law, one volume of chlorine will contain 1000 molecules also. If these volumes be mixed together and exposed to sunlight, they combine to form two volumes of a new substance—hydrochloric acid gas—which two volumes, of course, by the same law, will contain 2000 molecules. Upon analysis, each molecule of hydrochloric acid gas is found to consist of two atoms, one of hydrogen, the other of chlorine. The 2000 molecules, therefore, will contain 2000 hydrogen-atoms and 2000 chlorine-atoms; but the 2000 hydrogen-atoms came from the 1000 molecules in the original volume, and the 2000 chlorine-atoms came from the 1000 chlorine molecules. Each molecule of hydrogen must, therefore, have furnished two hydrogen-atoms; and each molecule of chlorine, two chlorine-atoms. Hence, a molecule of hydrogen is made up of two atoms.

24. Molecular Masses.—If the mass of the hydrogen atom be taken as 1, then, since its molecule contains two atoms, its molecular mass will be 2. The molecular mass of

any other substance may be obtained by multiplying its relative density in the state of gas, by the molecular mass of hydrogen. —

EXAMPLES.—The relative density of nitrogen gas, for example, is 14; that is, a given volume of it—say one liter—has 14 times the mass of one liter of hydrogen. Its molecule must, therefore, have 14 times the mass; and since the molecular mass of hydrogen is 2, the molecular mass of nitrogen is 14×2 ; that is, 28. Again, the relative density of phosphorus vapor is 62; its molecular mass is 62×2 , or 124.

25. Number of Atoms in Elemental Molecules.—The number of atoms in any elemental molecule is obtained by dividing the molecular mass by the atomic mass.

EXAMPLES.—The molecular mass of nitrogen being 28, and its atomic mass—obtained by a method to be described hereafter—14, the number of atoms in its molecule is $28 \div 14$, or 2. The molecular mass of phosphorus being 124, and its atomic mass 31, its molecule must contain four atoms.

26. Atomicity of Elemental Molecules.—The atomicity of a molecule is the number of atoms which it contains. Molecules are mon-atomic, di-atomic, tri-atomic, tetra-atomic, or hex-atomic, according as they contain one, two, three, four, or six atoms. Most elemental molecules are di-atomic.

(Many simple substances, not being volatile, can not be weighed in the gaseous state. They are usually classed as di-atomic, however, their di-atomicity being assumed.)

Those elemental molecules whose atomicity has been experimentally determined, are given in the following table:

<i>Mon-atomic.</i>	<i>Di-atomic.</i>	<i>Tri-atomic.</i>	<i>Tetr-atomic.</i>	<i>Hex-atomic.</i>
Mercury	Hydrogen	Oxygen	Phosphorus	Sulphur
Cadmium	Oxygen	(as ozone)	Arsenic	(about 550°)
Zinc	Fluorine	Selenium		
Barium (?)	Chlorine	(below 800°)		
Iodine	Bromine			
(at 1500°)	Iodine			
Bromine	(below 1000°)			
(at 1800°)	Nitrogen			
	Sulphur			
	(above 800°)			
	Selenium			
	(above 1200°)			
	Tellurium			

Since all molecules are of the same size, molecular atomicity may be thus represented :



§ 3. PROPERTIES OF ATOMS.

27. Definition of Atom.—An atom is the smallest particle of simple matter which enters into the composition of a molecule.

28. Classification of Atoms.—Atoms differ from each other :

1st. In mass.

2d. In the quality of their combining power.

3d. In the quantity of their combining power.

29. Atomic Mass.—The relative mass of any atom referred to that of the atom of hydrogen as unity is its atomic mass. It is the smallest mass of any simple substance which actually takes part in the formation of any chemical compound.

30. Method of fixing the Atomic Mass.—In order to fix an atomic mass we must know :

1st. The relative mass of the substance which combines with one unit of mass, *i. e.*, one atom of hydrogen.

2d. The molecular mass of the hydrogen compound.

I. Analysis of the compound which any element forms with hydrogen will give the absolute mass of each constituent in any given quantity—say 100 grams. The mass of the body which unites with unit mass of hydrogen may then be obtained by a simple proportion.

EXAMPLES.—Analysis shows that hydrochloric acid gas—the hydrogen compound of chlorine—contains, in 100 grams, 97·26 grams of chlorine and 2·74 grams of hydrogen. By the proportion 2·74 : 97·26 :: 1 : 35·5, it is ascertained that in this compound the quantity of

chlorine which combines with unit mass—*i. e.*, one atom of hydrogen—has a mass 35.5 times as great.

Again, the analysis of water shows it to be composed of 88.89 per cent of oxygen and 11.11 per cent of hydrogen; whence $11.11 : 88.89 :: 1 : 8$. Eight parts of oxygen unite with one part of hydrogen.

So ammonia gas contains in 100 parts, 82.35 parts of nitrogen and 17.65 parts of hydrogen; or $17.65 : 82.35 :: 1 : 4.7$. Hence, 4.7 parts of nitrogen combine with 1 part of hydrogen.

Now, if in a molecule of hydrochloric acid, water, or ammonia there is but one atom of hydrogen, then 35.5, 8, and 4.7, being the smallest masses of chlorine, oxygen, and nitrogen which combine, will be the atomic masses of these bodies respectively.

II. The molecular mass of any substance is the sum of the masses of its constituent atoms. The combining masses obtained by analysis, when added together, therefore, must give either the molecular mass or some number of which the molecular mass is a multiple. In this way the number of hydrogen atoms in the compound may be determined; and the mass of the other constituent which is united with these hydrogen atoms is its atomic mass.

EXAMPLES.—The relative density of hydrochloric acid gas, of steam, and of ammonia gas, respectively, is 18.25, 9, and 8.5; their molecular masses, therefore, are 36.5, 18, and 17. The sum of the combining masses of hydrogen and chlorine, obtained by analysis ($35.5 + 1$), is 36.5. But this is the molecular mass of hydrochloric acid gas. Hence one molecule of this gas contains one atom of chlorine and one of hydrogen, and the atomic mass of chlorine is 35.5.

Again, the sum of the combining masses of oxygen and hydrogen ($8 + 1$) is 9. But 9 is one half the molecular mass of water; hence, a molecule of water contains twice as much of each constituent—*i. e.*, 2 parts of hydrogen and 16 of oxygen. 16 is, therefore, the atomic mass of oxygen.

So, if the combining masses of nitrogen and hydrogen be added together, the sum is $(4.7 + 1) 5.7$. But 5.7 is only one third the molecular mass of ammonia, which is 17. Ammonia, therefore, contains three times as much hydrogen and nitrogen in one molecule as the smallest value given by analysis. It must contain, therefore, 3 parts of hydrogen and 14 (4.7×3) parts of nitrogen; and the atomic mass of nitrogen is fixed at 14.

ELEMENTAL SYMBOLS AND ATOMIC MASSES.

	Symbol.	At. mass.		Symbol.	At. mass.
Hydrogen	H	1	Chromium	Cr	52.45
Fluorine	F	19.06	Molybdenum	Mo	95.9
Chlorine	Cl	35.37	Tungsten (Wolfram)	W	183.6
Bromine	Br	79.76	Uranium	U	239.8
Iodine	I	126.54	Osmium	Os	191.0
Oxygen	O	15.96	Iridium	Ir	192.5
Sulphur	S	31.98	Platinum	Pt	194.3
Selenium	Se	78.87	Ruthenium	Ru	103.5
Tellurium	Te	125.00	Rhodium	Rh	104.1
Nitrogen	N	14.01	Palladium	Pd	106.2
Phosphorus	P	30.96	Iron (Ferrum)	Fe	55.88
Arsenic	As	74.9	Nickel	Ni	58.56
Antimony (Stibium)	Sb	119.6	Cobalt	Co	58.74
Bismuth	Bi	207.3	Manganese	Mn	54.8
Carbon	C	11.97	Gallium	Ga	69.9
Silicon	Si	28.0	Indium	In	113.4
Titanium	Ti	48.0	Thallium	Tl	203.7
Zirconium	Zr	90.4	Copper (Cuprum)	Cu	63.4
Cerium	Ce	141.2	Silver (Argentum)	Ag	107.66
Thorium	Th	232.4	Gold (Aurum)	Au	196.7
Boron	B	10.95	Zinc	Zn	64.9
Aluminum	Al	27.04	Cadmium	Cd	111.7
Scandium	Sc	44.04	Mercury (Hydrargyrum)	Hg	199.8
Yttrium	Y	89.6	Beryllium	Be	9.08
Lanthanum	La	138.5	Magnesium	Mg	23.94
Ytterbium	Yb	172.6	Calcium	Ca	39.91
Vanadium	V	51.2	Strontium	Sr	87.3
Columbium	Cb	93.7	Barium	Ba	136.9
Didymium	Di	142.1	Cesium	Cs	166.0
Tantalum	Ta	182.0	Lithium	Li	7.01
Germanium	Ge	73.32	Sodium (Natrium)	Na	23.0
Tin (Stannum)	Sn	117.8	Potassium (Kalium)	K	39.03
Lead (Plumbum)	Pb	206.4	Rubidium	Rb	85.2
			Cesium	Cs	132.7

31. Indirect Methods of Fixing Atomic Masses.—

In some cases elements do not unite directly with hydrogen. The comparison with hydrogen is then made by means of a middle term, generally chlorine.

EXAMPLES.—No hydrogen compound of silver is known. But silver combines with chlorine to form the well-known ore, horn-silver. On analysis, this horn-silver yields 75.26 per cent of silver and 24.74 per cent of chlorine. As 35.5 parts of chlorine combine with one of hydrogen, the quantity of silver which combines with 35.5 parts of chlorine is its atomic mass, $24.74 : 75.26 :: 35.5 : 108$, the atomic mass of silver.

32. Atomic Heat.—Dulong and Petit (1819) pointed out the fact that the product of the specific heat by the atomic mass is constant for nearly all the elements; or, what is the same thing, the specific heat of an element is inversely proportional to its atomic mass. This constant product is called the atomic heat; and, since it has the same value for all the elements, it follows that the specific heat of all atoms is the same. Since the average value of this product is 6.4, it is evident that the atomic mass of an element may be approximately obtained by dividing 6.4 by the specific heat of the element.

(The exact atomic masses of the best-known elements are given on the opposite page.)

33. Quality of Atomic Combining Power.—Atoms are divided into two classes, according to the quality of their combining power. These are:

1st. **Positive atoms**, or those which are attracted to the negative electrode in electrolysis, and whose hydroxides are bases.

2d. **Negative atoms**, or those which go to the positive electrode, and whose hydroxides are acids.

EXAMPLES.—Salt, under the influence of electricity, is decomposed into chlorine and sodium. The chlorine atoms collect at the positive electrode, and are therefore called *negative*. The sodium atoms are

found at the negative electrode, and are hence called *positive*. Again, all the hydroxides of chlorine are *acids*, while the hydroxides of sodium and potassium—substances like chlorine in all other chemical characters—are entirely different bodies, called *bases*.

In the table on the next page the more common elements are arranged according to their electro-chemical characters, each atom being positive to any atom which is placed above it, and negative to any one given below it. These distinctions, although entirely relative, are yet important, since upon them rest not only the principles of chemical nomenclature and notation, but also, as seems probable, the nature of chemical attraction itself.

34. Quantity of Atomic Combining Power.—If the combining power of the atom of hydrogen be taken as 1, the combining power of other atoms will be 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 or 7. That is, some atoms have a combining power equal to that of hydrogen and can unite with one atom of it. Other atoms have a higher combining power and can unite with 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 or 7 hydrogen atoms or their equivalents. Quantity of combining power should not, however, be confounded with intensity of combining power.

EXAMPLES.—Atoms combine with other atoms in virtue of their chemism, an attraction mutually satisfied by the union. Taking the chemism of an atom of hydrogen as the unit, any other atom whose chemism is completely satisfied by uniting with the hydrogen-atom, is its equal in the quantity of its combining power. Other atoms there are, whose chemism requires for saturation, two, three, four, five, six, or seven hydrogen-atoms; hence the quantity of their combining power—which is the same for all other similar atoms—is said to be one, two, three, four, five, six, seven.

A chlorine-atom is completely satisfied with one atom of hydrogen; but an oxygen-atom requires two, a nitrogen-atom, three, a carbon-atom, four, and so on. This is entirely consistent with the fact that the intensity of the attraction between hydrogen and chlorine atoms is greater than that which either hydrogen or chlorine atoms have for each other.

Negative End — Oxygen.
 Sulphur.
 Nitrogen.
 Fluorine.
 Chlorine.
 Bromine.
 Iodine.
 Selenium.
 Phosphorus.
 Arsenic.
 Chromium.
 Vanadium.
 Molybdenum.
~~Tungsten.~~
 Boron.
 Carbon.
 Antimony.
 Tellurium.
 Tantalum.
 Columbium.
~~Titanium.~~
 Silicon.
 Tin.
 Hydrogen.
 Gold.
 Osmium.
~~Iridium.~~
 Platinum.
~~Rhodium.~~
 Ruthenium.
~~Palladium.~~
 Mercury.
 Silver.
 Copper.
~~Uranium.~~
 Bismuth.
 Gallium.
 Indium.
 Germanium.
 Lead.
 Cadmium.
 Thallium.
 Cobalt.
 Nickel.
 Iron.
 Zinc.
 Manganese.
 Lanthanum.
 Didymium.
 Cerium.
 Thorium.
 Zirconium.
 Aluminum.
~~Scaudium.~~
 Erbium.
 Yttrium.
 Ytterbium.
 Beryllium.
 Magnesium.
 Calcium.
 Strontium.
 Barium.
 Lithium.
 Sodium.
 Potassium.
 Rubidium.
Positive End + ~~Cesium.~~

35. Valence.—The **valence** of an atom in any case is the quantity of its combining power, expressed in hydrogen units. Since the equivalent mass of an atom is that fraction of its mass which is equivalent to one atom of hydrogen, the valence of an atom, which is the ratio of its atomic mass to its equivalent mass, expresses the number of hydrogen-atoms it can combine with or be exchanged for.

EXAMPLES.—The valence of carbon is four, when one atom requires four atoms of hydrogen to satisfy its chemism. The valence of phosphorus is five, when it forms a compound in which one atom combines with five of chlorine. The valence of sulphur is two, when it can replace two atoms of hydrogen.

36. Classification of Atoms according to their Valence.—Atoms are called **monads**, **dyads**, **triads**, **tetrads**, **pentads**, **hexads**, and **heptads**—names derived from the Greek numerals—according to their valence. For the adjective terms, the Latin numerals are generally used; atoms are **univalent**, **bivalent**, **trivalent**, **quadrivalent**, **quinquivalent**, **sexivalent**, and **septivalent**.

Atoms whose valence is even, are sometimes called **artiads**; those whose valence is odd, are frequently termed **perissads**.

(A table of the valences of atoms is given on the opposite page.)

37. Variation in Valence.—Since one given element may form several compounds with another given element, valence is evidently not invariable. It generally increases or diminishes by two, however; so that an atom of the same element may in different compounds have a valence of 1, 3, 5, or 7, or of 2, 4, or 6. A perissad atom, as a rule, never becomes an artiad atom by such a change, nor does an artiad atom become a perissad.

EXAMPLES.—Iron in green vitriol is a dyad, in pyrite it is a tetrad, and in ferric acid it is a hexad. Chlorine forms a series of compounds with oxygen in which its valence is one, three, five, and seven.

PERISSADS.		ARTIADS.	
<i>Monads:</i>		<i>Dyads:</i>	
Hydrogen		Oxygen	
Fluorine	I, III.	Sulphur	II, IV, VI.
Chlorine	I, III, V, VII.	Selenium	II, IV, VI.
Bromine	I, III, V, VII.	Tellurium	II, IV, VI.
Iodine	I, III, V, VII.	Calcium	II, IV.
Sodium	I, III.	Strontium	II, IV.
Lithium		Barium	II, IV.
Potassium	I, III, V.	Magnesium	
Rubidium		Zinc	
Cesium		Cadmium	
Silver	I, III.	Beryllium	
Thallium	I, III.	Mercury	
		Copper	
<i>Triads:</i>		<i>Tetrads:</i>	
Nitrogen	I, III, V.	Carbon	II, IV.
Phosphorus	I, III, V.	Silicon	
Arsenic	I, III, V.	Germanium	
Antimony	III, V.	Titanium	II, IV.
Bismuth	III, V.	Tin	II, IV.
Boron		Thorium	
Gold	I, III.	Zirconium	
Aluminum		Platinum	II, IV.
Gallium		Palladium	II, IV.
Indium		Lead	II, IV.
Yttrium			
Scandium		<i>Hexads:</i>	
Ytterbium		Molybdenum	II, IV, VI.
Cerium		Tungsten	IV, VI.
Lanthanum		Ruthenium	II, IV, VI.
Didymium		Rhodium	II, IV, VI.
Erbium		Iridium	II, IV, VI.
		Osmium	II, IV, VI.
<i>Pentads:</i>		Chromium	II, IV, VI.
Columbium		Manganese	II, IV, VI.
Tantalum		Iron	II, IV, VI.
Vanadium	III, V.	Cobalt	II, IV.
		Nickel	II, IV.
		Uranium	II, IV, VI.

Moreover, it would appear that variability in valence is dependent not only upon the given atom itself, but also upon the atoms with which it combines. In all hydrogen compounds, the valence of the atom which is joined to the hydrogen is invariable, only a single valence being known in the hydrogen compounds of any given element. When united to chlorine, however, the valence is variable, several chlorides being known of the same element. It is, however, in oxygen compounds that valence reaches its greatest variability, as well as its maximum value. Mendeléeff has noted the fact that when a substance forms compounds with both hydrogen and oxygen, the sum of the equivalents of the hydrogen and the oxygen in the highest compounds is equal to eight. Thus chlorine forms HCl with hydrogen, and Cl_2O_7 with oxygen; carbon gives CH_4 and CO_2 . Since oxygen is bivalent, there is in the oxygen compound of chlorine 7×2 or fourteen equivalents of oxygen for two atoms of chlorine; or seven equivalents for each. In the oxygen compound of carbon, the oxygen has 2×2 or four equivalents. Uniting in each case the oxygen equivalents per atom with the hydrogen equivalents, we see that in the first case we have seven plus one; and in the second we have four plus four; so that in both cases the sum of the equivalents is equal to eight.

The compounds formed by an atom with one valence are often widely different in properties from those formed by the same element with a different valence. Sometimes the identity of the atom can be established only by the conversion of the one compound into the other.

EXAMPLES.—The compounds of tin in which this metal acts with a valence of two are quite distinct both in physical and chemical properties from the compounds which contain the same metal with a valence of four. Lead as a tetrad forms a dark brown solid with oxygen; while as a dyad its compound with oxygen is an orange-yellow powder.

§ 4. THE PERIODIC LAW.

38. Elemental Groupings.—For many years similarity of properties has been observed between certain elements, which has led to their being grouped together in what are called natural families. Moreover, a gradation in properties was also observed in these groups, which was easily seen to be connected with a successive increase in the atomic mass.

EXAMPLES.—Thus, chlorine, bromine, and iodine have long been classed together as a natural group, having similar properties in gradation. Chlorine is a gas, bromine a liquid, and iodine a solid. Chlorine, with an atomic mass of 35.37, is the least dense and the most active; while iodine, with an atomic mass of 126.54, is the least active and the most dense. Moreover, the atomic mass of bromine, the middle term, 79.76, is very nearly the mean of the atomic masses of chlorine and iodine. In the same way potassium, sodium, and lithium form a natural group, having a similar gradation of properties. But in this case, since these elements are electro-positive, the chemical activity, instead of diminishing, increases with the atomic mass.

39. Periodicity in Properties of Elements.—In 1869 and 1870, Mendeléeff and Lothar Meyer independently called attention to the fact that if the elements be arranged in the order of their atomic masses, and then be divided into series of sevens, placing the elements of the second series immediately under the corresponding elements of the first, those of the third under those of the second, and so on, it will be found that, calling the elements in each vertical column a group, each of these groups corresponds to a natural family of elements, having common properties, varying in degree throughout the group. Since a phenomenon is called periodic when it recurs at definite intervals while the circumstances upon which it is conditioned vary continuously, it is evident that the properties of the elements which recur thus definitely as the atomic mass steadily increases must have a periodic dependence upon this atomic mass. Hence the law: The properties of the elements are periodic functions of the atomic masses.

In the table on the following page, the elements are arranged substantially according to Mendeléeff's classification, a horizontal row indicating a series, and a vertical one, a group. That these groups constitute natural families and contain closely allied elements appears from the table on page 16, in which this classification has been closely followed. The elemental properties which are thus periodic include all the properties of the elements so far as known, both physical and chemical. Their hardness, malleability, and ductility; their density and consequent atomic volume; their crystalline form; their fusibility, volatility, and specific heat; their expansion by heat, their conductivity for heat, and their heat of combination; their refractive power and the character of their spectra; their electro-chemical position, their magnetic or diamagnetic character, and their electrical conductivity; as well as their combining power or their valence — are all periodic functions of their atomic masses.

EXAMPLES.—Thus the periodicity of density and of atomic volume (which is the quotient of the atomic mass by the density) appears clearly in the third series of elements in the table, as follows:

	Na	Mg	Al	Si	P	S	Cl
Density,	0.97	1.74	2.56	2.49	2.3	2.04	1.38
Atomic vol.,	23.7	13.8	10.6	11.2	13.5	15.7	25.6

In the same way, the refraction-equivalent is shown to be periodic. Thus in the second series:

	Li	Be	B	C	N	O	F
Refr. equiv.,	3.8	5.7	4.0	5.0	4.1	2.9	1.4?

And in the fourth series:

	K	Ca	Sc	Ti	V	Cr	Mn
Refr. equiv.,	8.1	10.4	?	25.5?	25.3	15.9	12.2

The periodicity of valence is clearly seen in the first and the seventh series:

First,	Li	Be	B	C	N	O	F
Seventh,	Ag	Cu	In	Sn	Sb	Te	I
Valence,	1	2	3	4	3	2	1

Graphic construction, however, is the best method for showing periodicity.

PERIODICITY OF ELEMENTS.—(MENDELÉEFF)

SERIES.	GROUP I. — R_2O	GROUP II. — RO	GROUP III. — R_2O_3	GROUP IV. RH_4 , RO_2	GROUP V. RH_5 , R_2O_5	GROUP VI. RH_2 , RO_3	GROUP VII. RH , R_2O_4	GROUP VIII. — RO_4
1	H—1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2	Li—7	Be—9.1	B—10.9	C—12	N—14	O—16	F—19	—
3	Na—23	Mg—23.9	Al—27	Si—28	P—31	S—32	Cl—35.4	Fe—56, Ni—58.5
4	K—39	Ca—40	Sc—44	Ti—48	V—51.2	Cr—52.4	Mn—55	Co—58.7, Cu—63.4
5	(Cu)—63.4	Zn—64.9	Ga—69.9	Ge—73.3	As—75	Se—79	Br—80	Ru—103.5, Rh—104
6	Rb—85.2	Sr—87.3	Y—89.6	Zr—90.4	Cd—98.7	Mo—95.9	—100	Pd—106.2, Ag—107.6
7	(Ag)—107.6	Cd—111.7	In—113.4	Sn—117.8	Sb—119.6	Te—125	I—126.5	—
8	Cs—132.7	Ba—137	La—138.5	Ce—141.2	Df—142.1	—	—	—
9	(—)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
10	—	—	Yb—172.6	—	Ta—182	W—184	—	Os—191, Ir—192.5
11	(Au)—196.7	Hg—199.8	Tl—203.7	Pb—206.4	Hl—207.3	—	—	Pl—194.3, Au—196.7
12	—	—	—	Th—232.4	—	U—238.8	—	—

40. Prediction of Properties.—The strongest evidence of the truth of a law of nature is its power to predict. In the periodicity table certain gaps will be noticed to which no known element belongs. Mendeléeff undertook to predict the properties of some of these undiscovered elements, basing his predictions on the periodic law. He pointed out that, in general, the value of any property of an element is the mean of the values of the same property of the elements on the two sides of it, whether in the same group or in the same series with it. Thus, for example, taking the atomic masses, the densities, and the atomic volumes for selenium, we find:

<i>Atomic Masses.</i>			<i>Densities.</i>			<i>Atomic Volumes.</i>		
	S			S			S	
	31.98			2.04			15.7	
As	Se	Br	As	Se	Br	As	Se	Br
74.9	78.87	79.76	5.67	4.6	2.97	13.2	17.2	26.9
	Te			Te			Te	
	126.3			6.25			20.2	

To four elements thus related, Mendeléeff has given the name **atomic analogues**. At the time of preparing his table gaps existed in it between boron and yttrium, between aluminum and indium, and between silicon and tin; to which he assigned elements having the provisional names eka-boron, eka-aluminum and eka-silicon, respectively, and the properties of which he minutely predicted. In 1875 Lecoq de Boisbaudran discovered gallium, which proved to have identically the properties predicted for eka-aluminum. In 1879 Nilson discovered scandium, whose properties turned out to be exactly those required by eka-boron. And in 1886 Winkler discovered germanium, an element having properties identical with those which Mendeléeff had assigned to eka-

silicon. There would seem to be but little question therefore, in view of this power of prediction, that the periodic law is one of the most fundamental of all the laws of chemical science.

§ 5. ATOMIC NOTATION.

41. Atomic Symbols.—In 1815 Berzelius proposed an abbreviated form of chemical language. In this system each atom has for its symbol the first letter of its Latin name. Where the names of two different atoms begin with the same letter, a second letter, suggestive of the name, is added.

EXAMPLES.—O stands for an atom of oxygen, I for one of iodine, K for one of potassium (kalium), Au for one of gold (aurum), Sn for one of tin (stannum). So, Cl represents an atom of chlorine, C one of carbon, Ca one of calcium, Ce one of cerium, Cd one of cadmium, Co one of cobalt, Cr one of chromium, Cs one of caesium, Cu one of copper (cuprum).

(The symbols of the elements are given in the table on page 16.)

42. Symbols represent Atomic Masses.—Each atomic symbol stands not only for the atom in general, but represents particularly its atomic mass.

EXAMPLES.—Fe (ferrum) represents 55.88 mass-units of iron, Sb (stibium) 119.6 mass-units of antimony, Hg (hydrargyrum) 199.8 mass-units of mercury, Ag (argentum) 107.66 mass-units of silver; these being the atomic masses of these substances respectively.

43. Valence of Atoms, how Indicated.—The valence of an atom is indicated by placing Roman numerals above or a little to the right of the symbol. Sometimes minute-marks are used instead.

EXAMPLES.— $\overset{I}{H}$ or H^I stands for the monad hydrogen-atom; $\overset{II}{S}$ or S^{II} for the bivalent sulphur-atom; $\overset{III}{P}$ or P^{III} for the trivalent phosphorus-atom; $\overset{IV}{C}$, C^{IV} or C^{IV} for the quadrivalent carbon-atom; $\overset{VI}{Te}$ or Te^{VI} for the sexivalent tellurium-atom, etc.

44. Graphic Symbols.—The graphic symbol of an atom is a circle, with lines radiating from it to indicate its valence. These lines are called **bonds**. Below is a graphic representation of the seven classes of atoms:

Monad. Dyad. Triad. Tetrad. Pentad. Hexad. Heptad.



Generally, however, the circles are omitted, the bonds radiating from the symbol. The **number** of bonds only is significant, not their direction.

EXAMPLES.—Thus, —O— , O= , or O^{\cdot} — stands equally for one atom of dyad oxygen. $\text{N}\equiv$, N^{\cdot} =, or —N= , equally represents an atom of trivalent nitrogen.

45. Multiplication of Atoms.—Atoms are multiplied by placing an Arabic numeral below and to the right of the symbol.

EXAMPLES.— C_2 represents two atoms of carbon; N_4 , four atoms of nitrogen; K_5 , five atoms of potassium; Pt_3 , three atoms of platinum.

Elemental molecules are represented in the same way:

Cl_2 stands for a molecule, composed of two atoms of chlorine, O_3 for a molecule of ozone, As_4 for a molecule of arsenic, S_6 for a hexatomic molecule of sulphur.

Care must be taken not to confound the valence marks, expressed in Roman numerals, with the number of atoms, represented by Arabic numerals.

EXAMPLES.— I_3^{I} stands for three atoms of iodine, each of which is a monad. Co_2^{II} stands for two atoms of bivalent cobalt, B_5^{III} for five atoms of trivalent boron, Si_4^{IV} for four tetrad silicon-atoms.

46. Multiplication of Molecules.—Molecules are multiplied by enclosing their symbols in brackets, and placing the numeral outside, below, and to the right.

EXAMPLES.— $(\text{H}_2)_6$ stands for six molecules of hydrogen. $(\text{Br}_2)_2$ represents two molecules of bromine. $(\text{Na})_3$ indicates three molecules of sodium.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. Define analysis. Synthesis.
2. What is the distinction between elementary and compound matter?

§ 2.

3. How do chemists ascertain to which class a substance belongs?
4. How many kinds of atoms are known?
5. According to what rule are the elements named?
6. Give Avogadro's law and the deductions from it.
7. Show that a hydrogen-molecule contains two atoms.
8. The relative density of arsenic-vapor is 149.8; what is its molecular mass?
9. The atomic mass of arsenic is 74.9; how many atoms are there in its molecule?
10. The relative density of mercury in vapor is 99.9; its atomic mass is 199.8; what is its atomicity?
11. Mention the molecules which have two atomicities.

§ 3.

12. Define an atom. An atomic mass.
13. What data are necessary to fix an atomic mass?
14. Marsh-gas—a compound of hydrogen and carbon—has a relative density of 8; analysis shows it to be composed of 75 per cent of carbon and 25 per cent of hydrogen; what is the atomic mass of carbon?
15. The analysis of a compound of chlorine and antimony gives 46.61 per cent of chlorine and 53.39 per cent of antimony; its relative density is 112.85; what is the atomic mass of antimony?
16. How are positive atoms distinguished from negative?
17. Which of the following atoms are positive and which negative? Silver and carbon; tin and lead; sulphur and chlorine; sodium and iodine.
18. Define and illustrate valence.

$$+ \quad 75 - 25 = 50$$

$$75 : 50 :: 46.61 : x$$

$$x = 14$$

19. How are atoms classified by the law of valence?
20. What is a dyad? A pentad? A trivalent atom? A septivalent atom? A perissad? An artiad?
21. How does the valence of an atom vary?
22. What valence has oxygen? Nitrogen? Iron? Copper?

§ 4.

23. What is meant by a natural family of elements? Illustrate
24. Define a periodic property. Why are the properties of the elements called periodic?
25. State the periodic law. Who were its discoverers?
26. Illustrate periodicity in the properties of the elements from the table. How is a group of elements distinguished from a series?
27. What were the new elements whose existence and properties were predicted by Mendeléeff? By what names did he indicate them?

§ 5.

28. How are atoms represented in symbols?
29. Give the symbols of tin, zinc, silver, sodium, aluminum.
30. For what do the symbols Pb, Ca, K, W, Si, Se, Mn, Mg, stand?
31. How are two dyad zinc-atoms written? Four triad gold-atoms? Six tetrad tin-atoms? Five hexad sulphur-atoms?
32. What do $(\overset{\text{IV}}{\text{I}_2})_6$, $(\overset{\text{V}}{\text{P}_4})_2$, $(\overset{\text{VI}}{\text{Te}_2})_4$, and $(\overset{\text{II}}{\text{S}_8})$ represent?

CHAPTER THIRD.

COMPOUND MOLECULES.

§ 1. BINARY MOLECULES.

47. Definition.—A compound molecule is a molecule whose constituent atoms are unlike.

The number of atoms which such molecules may contain is apparently unlimited. While a molecule of common salt contains at least two atoms, a molecule of the potassium compound of one of Dr. Gibbs's complex inorganic acids contains 459.

48. Molecular Mass.—The molecular mass of a compound molecule, like that of a simple one, is the sum of the atomic masses of its constituents. It is always equal to twice the relative density of the substance in the state of gas.

49. Formation of Molecules.—Compound molecules are formed by the union of atoms according to the law of valence.

Since the number of bonds, or units of attraction, is never less than two—one being furnished by every atom to each of the others to which it is directly united—the entire number of bonds in any molecule must always be even. And since, too, every perissad atom furnishes an odd number of bonds, it follows necessarily, that the number of such atoms contained in any molecule under normal conditions is always even.

50 Classification of Compound Molecules.—Compound molecules are divided into two classes:

1st. Those whose atoms are directly united, called **Binaries**.

2d. Those whose atoms are indirectly united, called **Ternaries**.

51. Binary Molecules.—Binary molecules are those whose atoms are directly united. Whatever the absolute number of atoms present in such a molecule, they can never be of more than two kinds.

EXAMPLES.—A molecule of salt contains but a single atom each of chlorine and of sodium; a molecule of red-lead consists of seven atoms, three of which are lead-atoms, and four oxygen-atoms.

52. Naming of Binary Molecules.—The names of all compound molecules are derived from those of their constituent atoms; a plan proposed by Lavoisier, in 1787.

A binary compound is formed by the union of two simple substances, one of which, by the table, must be positive to the other, which is negative. Binary molecules are named:

(By placing the name of the positive constituent first, and then the name of the negative, the termination of which is changed to *ide*.

EXAMPLES.

Sodium and Chlorine	yield	Sodium chloride.
Magnesium and Oxygen	"	Magnesium oxide.
Silver and Sulphur	"	Silver sulphide.
Zinc and Phosphorus	"	Zinc phosphide.
Calcium and Iodine	"	Calcium iodide.
Aluminum and Bromine	"	Aluminum bromide.
Potassium and Nitrogen	"	Potassium nitride.
Barium and Fluorine	"	Barium fluoride.
Cadmium and Selenium	"	Cadmium selenide.

The termination **IDE** is always characteristic of a binary compound.

53. Modification of this Rule.—Whenever the positive atom enters into combination with more than one valence, this fact is indicated in the compound by changing the termination of the name of this atom into **ic** or **ous**.

If the positive substance acts with but two valences, then in the higher one its name takes the termination *ic*, and in the lower one the termination *ous*.

EXAMPLES.

Bivalent Mercury	and Oxygen form	Mercuric oxide.
Univalent Mercury	" Oxygen "	Mercurous oxide.
Quadrivalent Tin	" Chlorine "	Stannic chloride.
Bivalent Tin	" Chlorine "	Stannous chloride.
Trivalent Gold	" Iodine "	Auric iodide.
Univalent Gold	" Iodine "	Aurous iodide.

If the positive constituent acts with more than two valences the termination *ic*—being given on the discovery of the compound—is generally arbitrarily assigned. The principal groups whose valences thus change, with the valence in the *ic* compound, are the following :

CHLORINE GROUP.	SULPHUR GROUP.	NITROGEN GROUP.
<i>Valence V.</i>	<i>Valence VI.</i>	<i>Valence V.</i>
Chlorine	Sulphur	Nitrogen
Bromine	Selenium	Phosphorus
Iodine	Tellurium	Arsenic

A compound in which the valence of the positive is less than in the *ous*, takes the prefix *hypo*, which means "under." When this valence is above the *ic*, the prefix *per* is given to the name of the positive. The **negative termination**, however, in all these cases continues to be *ide*.

EXAMPLES.

Septivalent Chlorine	and Oxygen form	Per-chloric oxide.
Quinquevalent Chlorine	" Oxygen "	Chloric oxide.
Trivalent Chlorine	" Oxygen "	Chlorous oxide.
Univalent Chlorine	" Oxygen "	Hypo-chlorous oxide.
Sexivalent Sulphur	" Oxygen "	Sulphuric oxide.
Quadrivalent Sulphur	" Oxygen "	Sulphurous oxide.
Bivalent Sulphur	" Oxygen "	Hypo-sulphurous oxide.

Quinivalent Nitrogen and Oxygen form Nitric oxide.
 Trivalent Nitrogen " Oxygen " Nitrous oxide.
 Univalent Nitrogen " Oxygen " Hypo-nitrous oxide.

54. Use of Numeral Prefixes.—In some cases the number of atoms of each constituent is to be indicated. This is done by prefixing Greek numerals to each of the names given.

EXAMPLES.

1 atom of C and 2 of O form Carbon di-oxide.
 1 " of P " 5 of Br " Phosphorus penta-bromide.
 2 atoms of Fe " 3 of O " Di-ferric tri-oxide.
 3 " of Ti " 4 of N " Tri-titanic tetra-nitride.

55. Notation of Binary Compounds. Formulas.—Notation is the representation of a substance in symbols. If the substance be a compound one, this representation is called a **formula**.

Binary molecules are represented by placing the symbols of the constituent atoms together, the positive first.

EXAMPLES.

A molecule of Hydrogen chloride is HCl.
 " " " Cupric oxide " CuO.
 " " " Silver iodide " AgI.
 " " " Zinc sulphide " ZnS.

56. Use of Numerals in Formulas.—When the number of atoms of any constituent in a molecule is more than one, this is indicated by a numeral placed below and at the right of its symbol. Compound molecules, like simple ones, are multiplied by enclosing them in brackets, and placing the numeral outside and to the right.

EXAMPLES.

SO₃ represents 1 molecule of Sulphuric oxide.
 SO₂ " " " Sulphurous oxide.
 SO " " " Hypo-sulphurous oxide.
 H₂O " " " Hydrogen oxide (water).
 Pb₃O₄ " " " Tri-plumbic tetr-oxide.

$(\text{NaCl})_2$	represents 2 molecules of Sodium chloride.
$(\text{CS}_2)_2$	" 2 " " Carbon di-sulphide.
$(\text{P}_2\text{O}_5)_3$	" 3 " " Phosphoric oxide.
$(\text{As}_2\text{S}_3)_4$	" 4 " " Arsenous sulphide.
(PbO_2)	" 1 molecule " Lead di-oxide.
$(\text{PbO})_2$	" 2 molecules " Lead oxide.

57. Formation of Binaries.—Binary molecules are generally viewed as if formed by the direct union of their constituent atoms. Two cases are here to be considered :

- 1st. When the valence of the atoms is the same.
- 2d. When the valence is different.

In all cases of chemical combination, the chemism of each atom must be satisfied. Atoms having the same valence, then, may mutually saturate each other. Such atoms, therefore, unite in the ratio of one to one.

EXAMPLES.

K'	and Cl',	both monads,	form K'Cl',	or K—Cl.
Ca''	" O'',	" dyads,	" Ca''O'',	" Ca=O.
B'''	" N''',	" triads,	" B'''N''',	" B≡N.
Pt ^{iv}	" Si ^{iv} ,	" tetrads,	" Pt ^{iv} Si ^{iv} ,	" Pt≡Si.

When the atoms which enter into combination have a different valence, then each atom must furnish the same number of bonds. This number is, in all cases, the least common multiple of the two valences. The absolute number of atoms of each constituent is obtained by dividing this least common multiple by the valence of each.

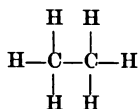
EXAMPLES.—When triad- and dyad-atoms combine, each must furnish six bonds—the least common multiple of 3 and 2. But to furnish six bonds, three dyad-atoms and two triad-atoms are required. Hence the molecule will consist of two atoms of the triad and three of the dyad.

So a tetrad uniting with a dyad will require four bonds—the least common multiple of 4 and 2—to furnish which one tetrad-atom and two dyad-atoms are necessary. The following formulas still further illustrate this law:

H' , a monad, and O'' , a dyad, form H'_2O'' .
 N''' , a triad, and O'' , a dyad, form $N'''_2O''_3$.
 Sn^{IV} , a tetrad, and S'' , a dyad, form $Sn^{IV}S''_2$.
 B''' , a triad, and Cl' , a monad, form $B'''Cl'_3$.
 Si^{IV} , a tetrad, and F' , a monad, form $Si^{IV}F'_4$.
 Bi^V , a pentad, and S'' , a dyad, form $Bi^V_2S''_5$.
 P^V , a pentad, and Br' , a monad, form $P^VBr'_5$.
 S^VI , a hexad, and O'' , a dyad, form $S^{VI}O''_3$.
 Cl^{VII} , a heptad, and O'' , a dyad, form $Cl^{VII}_2O''_7$.

Where perissad- and artiad-atoms form a molecule, the number of atoms required is inversely as the valence of each.

This rule requires to be modified, however, in cases where atoms of the same polyad element unite with each other directly; a condition of things appearing markedly in the case of carbon. While one atom of carbon unites with four of hydrogen, two atoms of carbon unite not with eight, but with six hydrogen-atoms; two of the bonds of the two carbon-atoms being occupied in holding these atoms together; thus

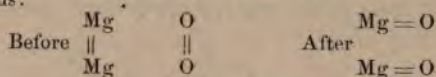


Consequently the maximum number of monad atoms with which n carbon-atoms can combine is not $4n$, but $2n+2$. Hence the homologous series CH_4 , C_2H_6 , C_3H_8 , C_4H_{10} , C_5H_{12} , C_6H_{14} , etc., the members of which differ from those preceding or following them by CH_2 .

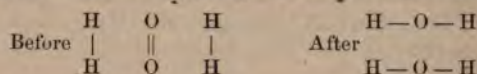
58. Exchange of Atoms in forming Binaries.—As atoms do not exist free, they can not in fact form molecules by directly combining. Binary compound molecules are formed from the elemental molecules of their constituents, which, being brought into proximity, have their atoms rearranged; the intensity of the chemical attraction between

two dissimilar atoms being stronger than that exerted between two similar atoms.

EXAMPLES.—A molecule of magnesium $\text{Mg} = \text{Mg}$, when brought in contact with one of oxygen $\text{O} = \text{O}$, under suitable conditions will exchange one of its magnesium-atoms for an atom of oxygen to form two molecules of magnesium oxide $\text{Mg} = \text{O}$, $\text{O} = \text{Mg}$. It may be represented thus:



In the same way two molecules of hydrogen and one of oxygen will form two molecules of hydrogen oxide or water, thus:



59. Unsaturated Molecules. Compound Radicals.

Besides the atomic groups now considered, called saturated molecules because the bonds of all the atoms they contain are mutually engaged, it is often convenient to distinguish certain unsaturated groups of atoms, which, possessing free bonds, may enter into combination like single atoms. These unsaturated groups of atoms are frequently called **compound radicals**. They can not exist in a free state in nature, though, like an atom, by combining with another similar group, they may form a molecule which is saturated. Their valence is always equal to the number of unsatisfied bonds; *i. e.*, is the difference of the valences of their constituents.

EXAMPLES.—Water is $\text{H} - \text{O} - \text{H}$; by removing one hydrogen-atom, there is left the unsaturated group $\text{H} - \text{O} -$, which, though consisting of two atoms, is capable of entering into the formation of a molecule like any single atom. It has one free bond, and hence acts as a monad. But by combining with another similar group, it forms $\text{H} - \text{O} - \text{O} - \text{H}$, a free saturated molecule. This compound radical may also be written $(\text{H}'\text{O}')'$.

So H_3N , a saturated molecule of ammonia, yields $(\text{H}_2\text{N})'$, a monad compound radical, by the loss of H' . $\overset{\text{Y}}{\text{P}}$ a pentad phosphorus-atom,

may be partially saturated by one oxygen-atom O'', forming the trivalent compound radical (P'O'')'''; or by two oxygen-atoms, giving the univalent radical (P'O₂'')'. The former (PO)''' may unite with Cl like any other triad, forming (PO)'''Cl₃.

60. Names of Compound Radicals.—Compound radicals have names terminating in **yl**. The root of the name comes either from their constituents or from some compound into which they enter.

EXAMPLES.—The compound radical (HO)' is called *hydroxyl*; (PO)''' is named *phosphoryl*; (CO)'' *carbonyl*, (CH₃)' *methyl*, from methyl alcohol, of which it is a constituent. Three compound radicals, (H₂N)' *amidogen*, (CN)' *cyanogen*, and (H₄NV)' *ammonium*, are exceptions to this rule.

61. Artiad and Perissad Radicals.—Perissad radicals, having an uneven number of free bonds, can exist free only by combining with each other, as above stated. Artiad radicals, having an even number of free bonds, may exist in the free state by the mutual saturation of these bonds by each other.

EXAMPLES.—Nitryl (NO₂)', a perissad radical, can not exist free. But by combining with another group, (NO₂)—(NO₂) is produced,

which is saturated. Ethylene, $\begin{array}{c} \text{H} \quad \text{H} \\ | \quad | \\ \text{H}-\text{C}-\text{C}-\text{H} \\ | \quad | \end{array}$ or (C₂H₄)'' is a bivalent radical; but by doubly uniting the carbon, olefant gas

$\begin{array}{c} \text{H} \quad \text{H} \\ | \quad | \\ \text{H}-\text{C}=\text{C}-\text{H} \end{array}$ results. Carbonyl O=C= is a dyad radical, O=C> is free carbon monoxide.

62. Explanation of Variation in Atomic Valence. By a similar hypothesis some chemists have attempted to explain the variation in atomic valence. An atom is assumed to have but one valence, which is the highest it ever exhibits. If now two of its bonds mutually saturate each other, the atom has a less valence by two; if two pairs thus saturate,

by four; if three, by six. A heptad may thus become a pentad, triad, and monad successively; and a hexad may become a tetrad, and a dyad; as the following graphic formulas show:

Heptad.*Pentad.**Triad.**Monad.**Hexad.**Tetrad.**Dyad.*

In the case of those elements which, like mercury, copper, iron, vanadium, etc., appear to act with an even valence in some of their compounds and with an odd valence in others, we can only accept the fact and write the formulas in the simplest way; awaiting new light upon the nature of valence itself, in order to explain the anomaly.

63. Names of Molecules formed by Radicals. —

Molecules which contain compound radicals united to elementary atoms are classed as binaries and are named in the same way.

EXAMPLES. — Nitryl $(\text{NO}_2)'$ and chlorine form nitryl chloride $(\text{NO}_2)'\text{Cl}$. Carbonyl $(\text{CO})''$ and sulphur form carbonyl sulphide $(\text{CO})''\text{S}$. Methyl $(\text{CH}_3)'$ and oxygen form $(\text{CH}_3)'\text{O}$, methyl oxide.

§ 2. TERNARY MOLECULES UNITED BY DYADS.

64. Classification of Ternary Molecules.—Ternary molecules are those whose dissimilar atoms are united by the aid of some third atom. This third atom, which performs a linking function, must evidently be a polyad, since no monad can join other atoms together.

Ternary molecules are divided into two classes according to the valence of the uniting atom:

1st. Ternary molecules united by **bivalent** atoms.

2d. Ternary molecules united by **trivalent** atoms.

65. Ternary Molecules united by Dyads.—The dyads oxygen, sulphur, selenium, and tellurium, may perform a linking function. Of the compounds thus formed, by far the larger proportion are compounds of oxygen. Oxygen, therefore, is the distinguishing component of this class of bodies.

66. Ternary Molecules linked by Oxygen.—Oxygen, by its two bonds, may unite two atoms or groups of atoms together. Bodies thus constituted are divided into three classes, according to the character of the atoms which are thus united. These classes are called **acids, bases, or salts.**

67. Definition of an Acid.—An acid molecule is one which consists of **one or more negative atoms united by oxygen to hydrogen.**

The general formula of an acid, therefore, is $\bar{R}-O-H$. The number of hydrogen-atoms which it contains is equal to the valence of the negative atom or group of atoms. In general, acids are recognized by the property which they possess of turning certain vegetable blues to red.

68. Definition of a Base.—A basic molecule consists of **one or more positive atoms united by oxygen to hydrogen.**

A base is the analogue of an acid. It has the general formula $\overset{+}{R}-O-H$, the number of hydrogen-atoms depending, as before, upon the valence of the positive atom or atomic group. Bases restore the color to vegetable blues which have been reddened by an acid.

69. Definition of a Salt.—A saline molecule is one which contains a **positive atom or group of atoms united by oxygen to a negative atom or group of atoms.**

The general formula of a salt is $\overset{+}{R}-O-\bar{R}$. As it con-

tains no hydrogen it has neither acid nor basic properties, and is therefore without action upon vegetable colors.

70. Water Type.—A molecule of water consists of two atoms of hydrogen linked together by oxygen, thus: $\text{H}—\text{O}—\text{H}$. By exchanging one of these hydrogen-atoms for a negative monad, an acid, $\bar{\text{R}}—\text{O}—\text{H}$, is produced. By a similar exchange for a positive atom, a base, $\overset{+}{\text{R}}—\text{O}—\text{H}$, is obtained. By replacing both of the hydrogen-atoms, one by a positive the other by a negative atom, a salt, $\overset{+}{\text{R}}—\text{O}—\bar{\text{R}}$, results. Hence these three classes of bodies are sometimes said to be formed upon the plan of structure of water; that is, upon the **water type**.

Acids and bases may also be viewed as compounds of the monad radical hydroxyl. If hydroxyl $\text{H}—\text{O}—$ unite with $\bar{\text{R}}$, it forms an acid $\bar{\text{R}}—\text{O}—\text{H}$; if with $\overset{+}{\text{R}}$, it gives a base $\overset{+}{\text{R}}—\text{O}—\text{H}$. This method of viewing acids and bases is convenient for many purposes.

71. Naming of Acids, Bases, and Salts.—Acids, bases, and salts, like binaries, are named from their constituent atoms. The termination of the negative is changed, however, to indicate that the atoms are linked by oxygen. These negative ternary terminations are universally **ate** and **ite**.

EXAMPLES.—Potassium and sulphur when directly united, form potassium sulphide; when united by oxygen, potassium sulphate, sulphite, or hypo-sulphite, according to the valence of the sulphur. The binary hydrogen nitride becomes, by the introduction of linking oxygen, hydrogen nitrate or nitrite, both ternary acids. And in the same way, copper hydride becomes copper hydrate.

The name hydroxide is sometimes used to indicate a more intimate union or a chemical union proper; the word hydrate being employed to signify a less intimate physical or molecular union. Thus, if sodium oxide unites with hydrogen oxide, sodium hydroxide results; while if sodium carbonate so unites, a hydrate of sodium carbonate is the product.

72. Change in Termination of the Positive Atom.

The positive atom, as in binaries, retains its name unaltered except when it acts with more than one valence. It then takes the termination **ous** and **ic**.

EXAMPLES.—Mercurous and mercuric nitrates, cuprous and cupric sulphates; ferrous and ferric phosphates, stannous and stannic silicates, etc.

73. Common Names of Acids and Bases.—As both acids and bases contain oxygen and hydrogen, they are commonly named from the characteristic constituent, giving it the termination **ic** or **ous**, according to its valence, and adding the word **acid** or **base**.

EXAMPLES.—The common name of hydrogen sulphate is sulphuric acid; of hydrogen nitrite, nitrous acid; of hydrogen phosphate, phosphoric acid; of hydrogen hypo-chlorite, hypo-chlorous acid. So too, calcium hydrate is calcic base; zinc hydrate, zincic base; ferric hydrate, ferric base; ferrous hydrate, ferrous base; aluminic hydrate, aluminic base.

74. Formation of Ternary Molecules.—Ternary molecules are formed in two ways:

- 1st. By the **direct union** of binary molecules.
- 2d. By **substitution**, from each other.

75. Formation of Ternaries by Direct Union.—Ternaries are formed by the direct union of the oxide of a more positive atom with the oxide of a less positive or negative one. In this case, the name oxide is dropped, and the name of the negative takes **ate** if it terminated before an **ic**; or **ite** if it ended before in **ous**. Whenever water is the negative oxide, the body produced is a base; when it is the positive, the ternary is an acid.

EXAMPLES.—Sodium oxide and phosphoric oxide unite to form sodium phosphate; here the "oxide" of both is dropped, and the **ic** of the negative oxide is changed into **ate**. So calcium oxide and sulphurous oxide form calcium sulphite. Silver oxide and hypo-chlorous oxide form silver hypo-chlorite. Again, when hydrogen oxide—water—unites with sulphuric oxide, hydrogen sulphate, or sulphuric

acid, results; when it unites with potassium oxide, potassium hydrate (or hydroxide) is produced, the water being now negative.

Negative oxides are sometimes called **anhydrides**, because they may be formed from acids by the abstraction of water.

76. Formation of Ternaries by Substitution.—Ternaries are also formed from each other, by substitution. An acid, by exchanging its hydrogen for a positive atom, becomes a salt; a base, exchanging its hydrogen for a more negative substance, becomes also a salt; a salt may become an acid or a base, according as its positive or its negative constituent is replaced by hydrogen; and by exchanging positive for negative atoms, or the reverse, bases may be converted into acids or acids into bases.

EXAMPLES.—Hydrogen chlorate or chloric acid, by exchanging its hydrogen for barium, becomes barium chlorate, a salt. Lithium hydrate, or lithic base, by exchanging its hydrogen for carbon, becomes lithium carbonate, also a salt. So magnesium silicate becomes hydrogen silicate or silicic acid, by replacing its positive portion by hydrogen, and magnesium hydrate or magnesian base, by replacing its negative portion by the same element.

Whenever a base and an acid are brought in contact, a salt and water are produced. Or, graphically, $\bar{R}-O-\overset{+}{H}$ and $\bar{R}-O-\overset{+}{H}$ produce $\bar{R}-O-\bar{R}$ and $H-O-H$.

77. Classification of Acids.—Acids are divided into two classes, called normal or **ortho-acids** and **meta-acids**.

1st. **Ortho-acids** are those acids in which all the oxygen has a linking function. In these acids, therefore, there are as many atoms of hydrogen and of oxygen—*i. e.*, of hydroxyl—as is equal to the valence of the negative atom or atomic group.

EXAMPLES.

$Cl^{VII}(OH)_7$ is ortho-perchloric acid.

$Cl^{VI}(OH)_5$ is ortho-chloric acid.

$Cl^{III}(OH)_3$ is ortho-chlorous acid.

$Cl^I(OH)$ is ortho-hypo-chlorous acid.

$S^{\text{VI}}(\text{OH})_6$ is ortho-sulphuric acid.

$S^{\text{IV}}(\text{OH})_4$ is ortho-sulphurous acid.

$S^{\text{II}}(\text{OH})_2$ is ortho-hypo-sulphurous acid.

2d. **Meta-acids** are acids which contain saturating as well as linking oxygen. The oxygen atoms therefore, in a meta-acid, always exceed the hydrogen atoms.

EXAMPLES.

$(\text{ClO})'(\text{OH})$ is meta-chlorous acid or hydrogen meta-chlorite.

$(\text{CO})''(\text{OH})_2$ is meta-carbonic acid or hydrogen meta-carbonate.

$(\text{PO})'''(\text{OH})_3$ is meta-phosphoric acid or hydrogen meta-phosphate.

$(\text{CrO})^{\text{IV}}(\text{OH})_4$ is meta-chromic acid or hydrogen meta-chromate.

$(\text{IO})^{\text{V}}(\text{OH})_5$ is meta-per-iodic acid or hydrogen meta-per-iodate.

78. Formation of Meta-acids.—Meta-acids are derived from ortho-acids by subtracting from them one or more molecules of water; the acid being mono-, di-, or tri-meta, according to the number of molecules of water taken from the ortho-acid to form it.

EXAMPLES.

$S^{\text{VI}}(\text{OH})_6$, less H_2O , leaves $(\text{SO})^{\text{IV}}(\text{OH})_4$, mono-meta-sulphuric acid.

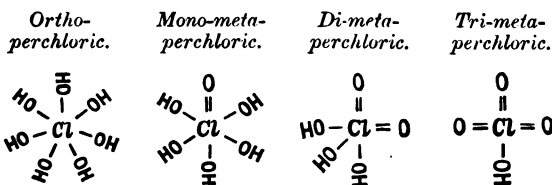
$S^{\text{VI}}(\text{OH})_6$, less $(\text{H}_2\text{O})_2$, leaves $(\text{SO}_2)''(\text{OH})_2$, di-meta-sulphuric acid.

$\text{N}^{\text{V}}(\text{OH})_5$, less H_2O , leaves $(\text{NO})'''(\text{OH})_3$, mono-meta-nitric acid.

$\text{N}^{\text{V}}(\text{OH})_5$, less $(\text{H}_2\text{O})_2$, leaves $(\text{NO}_2)'(\text{OH})$, di-meta-nitric acid.

$\text{As}^{\text{III}}(\text{OH})_3$, less H_2O , leaves $(\text{AsO})'(\text{OH})$, mono-meta-arsenous acid.

The precise manner in which the molecule is affected by this abstraction of water is represented by the following graphic formulas showing the production of the meta-perchloric acids:



Every molecule of water thus removed, it should be ob-

served, leaves one atom of saturating oxygen. Hence every mono-meta-acid has one such atom; every di-meta-acid two, and every tri-meta-acid three.

TABULAR VIEW OF ORTHO- AND META-ACIDS.

	<i>Monads</i>	<i>Dyads</i>	<i>Triads</i>	<i>Tetrads</i>	<i>Pentads</i>	<i>Hexads</i>	<i>Heptads</i>
Ortho	HRO	H_2RO_2	H_3RO_3	H_4RO_4	H_5RO_5	H_6RO_6	H_7RO_7
Mono-meta	....	....	\text{HRO_2	H_2RO_3	H_3RO_4	H_4RO_5	H_5RO_6
Di-meta	....	....	....	....	\text{HRO_3	H_2RO_4	H_3RO_5
Tri-meta	....	....	....	....	....	....	\text{HRO_4

79. Basicity of Acids.—The hydrogen in an acid which is linked to the atomic group by oxygen is called **basic hydrogen** because it is readily exchanged for a more positive atom or group of atoms. Acids are said to be mono-basic, di-basic, tri-basic, or tetra-basic, according as they contain one, two, three, or four atoms of basic hydrogen. All acids are poly-basic which contain within their molecules more than one of these hydroxyl groups.

EXAMPLES.

$(\text{NO}_2)'(\text{OH})$, di-meta-nitric acid, is monobasic.
 $(\text{CO})''(\text{OH})_2$, mono-meta-carbonic acid, is dibasic.
 $\text{B}'''(\text{OH})_3$, ortho-boric acid, is tribasic.

In all ortho-acids the basicity is, of course, equal to the valence of the negative atom.

80. Ortho- and Meta-bases.—Like acids, bases may be either ortho- or meta-, and for the same reasons. But, since positive atoms rarely vary in valence, but a very few meta-bases are known.

EXAMPLES.

$\text{K}'(\text{OH})$ is ortho-potassic base, or ortho-potassium hydrate.
 $\text{Ca}''(\text{OH})_2$ is ortho-calcic base, or ortho-calcium hydrate.
 $\text{Pt}^{\text{IV}}(\text{OH})_4$ is ortho-platinic base, or ortho-platinic hydrate.
 $\text{Fe}_2^{\text{V}}(\text{OH})_6$ is ortho-ferric base, or ortho-ferric hydrate.
 $\text{ZrO}(\text{OH})_2$ is meta-zirconic base, or meta-zirconium hydrate.
 $\text{Fe}_2^{\text{VO}}\text{O}_4(\text{OH})_2$ is di-meta-ferric base, or di-meta-ferric hydrate.

81. Acidity of Bases.—The hydrogen of a base is called **acid hydrogen**, because it is replaceable by a negative atom. The acidity of a base depends upon the number of hydroxyl groups, like the basicity of an acid. Bases are mon-acid, di-acid, tri-acid, etc., as acids are mono-basic, etc.

EXAMPLES.

Argentie base $\text{Ag}'(\text{OH})$ is mon-acid.

Ferrous base $\text{Fe}''(\text{OH})_2$ is di-acid.

Aluminie base $\text{Al}'''(\text{OH})_3$ is tri-acid.

82. Formation of Salts.—Salts are formed from acids by replacing their basic hydrogen by positive atoms.

If the acid has its systematic name, the name of the salt is obtained from it by putting the name of the positive atom in place of the hydrogen.

If the acid has its common name, the name of the salt is formed by placing the name of the positive atom first, followed by that of the acid, the termination *ic* being changed to *ate*, and *ous* to *ite*.

EXAMPLES.

Hydrogen nitrate, or nitric acid, and sodium, give sodium nitrate.

Hydrogen chlorite, or chlorous acid, and barium, give barium chlorite.

Hydrogen hypo-iodite, or hypo-iodous acid, and zinc, give zinc hypo-iodite.

83. Formulas of Salts.—In writing the formula of a salt, regard must be had both to the basicity of the acid and to the valence of the replacing atom. As many molecules of the acid must be taken as is necessary to furnish a number of hydrogen-atoms equal to the least common multiple of the basicity of the acid and the valence of the replacing atom.

EXAMPLES.—It is required to write the formula of calcium phosphate. Calcium phosphate is derived from hydrogen phosphate—phosphoric acid—by replacing hydrogen by calcium. The formula of mono-meta-phosphoric acid—the most common form, and therefore referred to when no other is specified—is $\text{PO}'''(\text{OH})_3$ or more

conveniently, H_3PO_4 . Calcium is a dyad; the acid is tri-basic; the least common multiple of two and three is six; as many molecules of the acid are required as is necessary to yield six hydrogen atoms; this number is two, written $(\text{H}_3\text{PO}_4)_2$, or for convenience of replacement $\text{H}_6(\text{PO}_4)_2$. The six atoms of hydrogen can be exchanged for three of Ca'' ; making this change, we have $\text{Ca}''_3(\text{PO}_4)_2$, or calcium phosphate.

Mono-basic Acids.

Na'	and HNO_3	give $\text{Na}'\text{NO}_3$	Sodium nitrate.
Ca''	and $(\text{HNO}_2)_2$	" $\text{Ca}''(\text{NO}_2)_2$	Calcium nitrite.
Bi'''	and $(\text{HClO}_3)_3$	" $\text{Bi}'''(\text{ClO}_3)_3$	Bismuthous chlorate.
Zr^{IV}	and $(\text{HPO}_3)_4$	" $\text{Zr}^{\text{IV}}(\text{PO}_3)_4$	Zirconium phosphate.

Di-basic Acids.

K'_2	and H_2SO_3	give $\text{K}'_2\text{SO}_3$	Potassium sulphite.
Ba''	and H_2CO_3	" $\text{Ba}''\text{CO}_3$	Barium carbonate.
Au'''_2	and $(\text{H}_2\text{CrO}_4)_3$	" $\text{Au}'''_2(\text{CrO}_4)_3$	Auric chromate.
Pt^{IV}_2	and $(\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4)_2$	" $\text{Pt}^{\text{IV}}_2(\text{SO}_4)_2$	Platinic sulphate.

Tri-basic Acids.

Ag'_3	and H_3AsO_4	give $\text{Ag}'_3\text{AsO}_4$	Silver arsenate.
Zn''_3	and $(\text{H}_3\text{IO}_4)_2$	" $\text{Zn}''_3(\text{IO}_4)_2$	Zinc iodate.
Bi'''	and H_3NO_4	" $\text{Bi}'''(\text{NO}_4)$	Bismuthous nitrate.
Sn^{IV}_3	and $(\text{H}_3\text{SbO}_3)_4$	" $\text{Sn}^{\text{IV}}_3(\text{SbO}_3)_4$	Stannic antimonite.

Tetra-basic Acids.

Cs'_4	and H_4SiO_4	give $\text{Cs}'_4\text{SiO}_4$	Cæsium silicate.
Fe''_2	and H_4SeO_5	" $\text{Fe}''_2\text{SeO}_5$	Ferrous selenate.
Au'''_4	and $(\text{H}_4\text{CO}_4)_3$	" $\text{Au}'''_4(\text{CO}_4)_3$	Auric carbonate.
Zr^{IV}_4	and H_4TeO_4	" $\text{Zr}^{\text{IV}}_4\text{TeO}_4$	Zirconium tellurite.

84. Salts derived from Bases.—Salts may be derived from bases as well as from acids. They are viewed as so derived only in a few cases, where they form a peculiar class of basic salts.

85. Normal, Acid, Basic, and Double Salts.—Normal salts are salts which contain neither basic nor acid hydrogen. They are formed by the complete replacement of the hydrogen of an acid or a base.

Acid salts are those which contain basic hydrogen.

The replacement in the acid being only partial, the salt still acts like an acid, turning vegetable blues to reds.

Basic salts are salts formed by the partial replacement of the hydrogen of a base by a negative atom. They contain therefore acid hydrogen, and often act like a base upon vegetable colors.

Double salts are salts containing two or more different positive atoms.

EXAMPLES.

Normal Salts.

Potassium chlorate KClO_3

Calcium sulphate $\text{Ca}''\text{SO}_4$

~~Bismuthous phosphate $\text{Bi}''''\text{PO}_4$~~

~~Sodium silicate Na_2SiO_3~~

Acid Salts.

~~Hydro-sodium sulphite HNaSO_3~~

~~Hydro-caesium carbonate HCsCO_3~~

~~Hydro-barium phosphate HBaPO_4~~

~~Hydro-cupric silicate H_2CuSiO_4~~

Basic Salts.

Lead hydro-nitrate $\text{H}(\text{NO}_2)'\text{PbO}_2$

Copper hydro-acetate $\text{H}(\text{Ac})'\text{CuO}_2$

Mercuric hydro-iodite $\text{H}(\text{IO})'\text{HgO}_2$

Aluminic hydro-silicate $\text{H}_2\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}\text{Al}_2\text{O}_5$

Double Salts.

Potassio sodium selenate KNaSeO_4

Sodio-calcium antimonate $\text{NaCa}''\text{SbO}_4$

Baro-zincic silicate $\text{Ba}''\text{Zn}''\text{SiO}_4$

Cæsio-rubidic carbonate $\text{Cs}'\text{Rb}'\text{CO}_3$

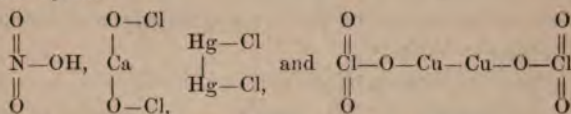
Mono-basic acids can form only normal salts. Poly-basic acids can form normal, acid, and double salts.

86. Empirical and Rational Formulas.—An empirical or experimental formula is one derived from analysis. It expresses the kind and relative number of atoms in the molecule. It may be also a true molecular formula, in which case it expresses the absolute number of atoms the molecule contains.

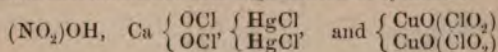
A rational formula not only expresses the kind and the absolute number of atoms contained in any molecule, but also indicates how those atoms are arranged. All graphic formulas are rational.

EXAMPLES.— HNO_3 , CaCl_2O_2 , HgCl , CuClO_3 , are all *empirical formulas*, derived from analysis. The first two are molecular, and express the absolute number of atoms; but the *molecular formulas* of the second two are Hg_2Cl_2 and $\text{Cu}_2\text{Cl}_2\text{O}_6$, the molecule having twice the mass in each case.

The rational formulas of the four bodies above given, represented graphically, are:



The same substances are thus represented in symbols:



87. Sulphur and Selenium Acids, Bases, and Salts.

The atoms of ternary molecules may be united by the negative dyads sulphur and selenium, as well as by oxygen. These molecules are named and formulated in precisely the same way as those formed by oxygen, and are distinguished from these by the prefix **sulph-** or **selen-**, given to the negative name.

EXAMPLES.

$\text{As}(\text{OH})_3$ Hydrogen arsenite $\text{As}(\text{SH})_3$ Hydrogen sulph-arsenite.
 $\text{Sb}(\text{OAg})_3$ Silver antimonite $\text{Sb}(\text{SAg})_3$ Silver sulph-antimonite.
 $\text{SbO}(\text{ONa})_3$ Sod. antimonate $\text{SbS}(\text{SNa})_3$ Sod. sulph-antimonate.
 $\text{SbO}(\text{OK})_3$ Potas. antimonate $\text{SbSe}(\text{SeK})_3$ Potas. selen-antimonate.

The sulphur and selenium in a molecule may be saturating, or linking, or both. These two substances, and also oxygen, may co-exist in the same molecule.

§ 3. TERNARY MOLECULES UNITED BY TRIADS.

88. Classification of Molecules united by Nitrogen.

The negative triads which may perform a linking function are nitrogen, phosphorus, and arsenic. Of these, but a few compounds united by phosphorus or arsenic, and these com-

LANE LIBRARY

paratively unimportant, are known. Molecules whose atoms are united by nitrogen are divided into three classes, on the same principle upon which those united by negative dyads are classified. These classes are called **amides**, **amines**, and **alkalamides**.

89. Definition of an Amide.—An **amide** is made up of molecules consisting of one or more **negative** atoms united by nitrogen to hydrogen.

The general formula of an amide is $\bar{R}-N=H_2$.

90. Definition of an Amine.—An **amine-molecule** consists of one or more **positive** atoms united by nitrogen to hydrogen.

The general formula of an amine is $\overset{+}{R}-N=H_2$.

91. Definition of an Alkalamide.—An **alkalamide-molecule** contains both positive and negative atoms united by nitrogen.

The general formula of an alkalamide is $\bar{R}-\overset{+}{N}-\overset{+}{R}$.

92. Ammonia Type.—An **ammonia-molecule** consists of three hydrogen-atoms linked together by nitrogen thus,

H
|
H—N—H.

By exchanging a portion of the hydrogen for one or more negative atoms, an **amide** results; for one or more positive atoms an **amine** is obtained; and for one positive and one negative, an **alkalamide** results. These three classes of bodies have a structure similar to that of ammonia. They are said therefore to belong to the **ammonia type**.

Amides and amines are often regarded as compounds of the monad radical $(H_2N)'$, amidogen. United to \bar{R} , it gives an amide; to $\overset{+}{R}$, an amine.

93. Naming of Derived Ammonias.—Amides and amines are called **primary**, **secondary**, or **tertiary**, according as one, two, or three of the hydrogen-atoms are replaced. The individual substances are named by prefixing the Greek numerals to the name of the replacing atom.

YSA881 3MA1

EXAMPLES.—Writing ammonia thus, $\begin{matrix} \text{H} \\ \text{H} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$, we may have

	<i>Primary.</i>	<i>Secondary.</i>	<i>Tertiary.</i>
Amide	$\begin{matrix} (\text{CN})' \\ \text{H} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} \text{I} \\ \text{I} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} \text{Cl} \\ \text{Cl} \\ \text{Cl} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$
	<i>Cyanamide.</i>	<i>Din-iodamide.</i>	<i>Tri-chloramide.</i>
Amine	$\begin{matrix} \text{K} \\ \text{H} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} \text{Na} \\ \text{Na} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} \text{Rb} \\ \text{Rb} \\ \text{Rb} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$
	<i>Potassamine.</i>	<i>Di-sodamine.</i>	<i>Tri-rubidamine.</i>
Alkalamide	—	$\begin{matrix} \text{K} \\ \text{Cl} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} \text{K} \\ \text{K} \\ \text{Cl} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$
		<i>Chloro-potassamide.</i>	<i>Chloro-di-potassamide.</i>

Amides, amines, and alkalamides, regarded as derivative ammonias, are called **mon-amides**, **di-amides**, **tri-amides**, **tetr-amides**, etc., according to the number of nitrogen-atoms in the type.

EXAMPLES.

	<i>Mono.</i>	<i>Di.</i>	<i>Tri.</i>
Amide	$\begin{matrix} (\text{NO}_2)' \\ \text{H} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} (\text{CO})'' \\ \text{H}_2 \\ \text{H}_2 \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}_2$	$\begin{matrix} (\text{PO})''' \\ \text{H}_3 \\ \text{H}_3 \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}_3$
	<i>Nitryl-mon-amide.</i>	<i>Carbonyl-di-amide.</i>	<i>Phosphoryl-tri-amide.</i>
Amine	$\begin{matrix} \text{Na} \\ \text{H} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} \text{Zn}'' \\ \text{H}_2 \\ \text{H}_2 \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}_2$	$\begin{matrix} \text{Bi}''' \\ \text{H}_3 \\ \text{H}_3 \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}_3$
	<i>Sodio-mon-amine.</i>	<i>Zinc-di-amine.</i>	<i>Bismuth-tri-amine.</i>
Alkalamide	$\begin{matrix} \text{Na} \\ \text{I} \\ \text{H} \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}$	$\begin{matrix} (\text{CO})'' \\ \text{Hg}'' \\ \text{H}_2 \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}_2$	$\begin{matrix} \text{Bi}''' \\ (\text{PO})''' \\ \text{H}_3 \end{matrix} \bigg\} \text{N}_3$
	<i>Sodio-iod-amide.</i>	<i>Mercurio-carbonyl-di-amide.</i>	<i>Bismuth-phosphoryl-tri-amide.</i>

Tertiary derivatives are included here because of their similar origin. Many of them really belong with binary compounds. These bodies are sometimes called **nitriles**, and secondary derivatives are sometimes called **imides**.

94. Mixed Compounds of Hydroxyl and Amidogen.—As those bodies which are formed on the water type may be viewed as binary compounds of hydroxyl, and those which are formed on the ammonia type as similar compounds of amidogen, it is evident that a poly-equivalent radical may combine with both these residues at once, thus forming compounds intermediate between those of the two groups mentioned. If the poly-equivalent radical be negative, the bodies produced are called **amic acids**; if positive, **amid-hydrates**.

EXAMPLES.—Sulphuryl (SO_2)", the radical of sulphuric acid, forms in this way sulphamic acid (SO_2)" $\left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} (\text{NH}_2) \\ (\text{OH}) \end{smallmatrix} \right.$. And zinc, a positive dyad, forms $\text{Zn} \left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} (\text{NH}_2) \\ (\text{OH}) \end{smallmatrix} \right.$ zincamid-hydrate.

TABULAR VIEW OF MOLECULAR STRUCTURE.

Molecules	Like Atoms			Element
	Unlike Atoms	United directly		Binary
		United indirectly	By a Dyad $\left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} \bar{\text{R}} \text{ and H,} \\ \bar{\text{R}} \text{ and H,} \\ \bar{\text{R}} \text{ and } \bar{\text{R}}, \end{smallmatrix} \right.$	Acid Base Salt
			By a Triad $\left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} \bar{\text{R}} \text{ and H,} \\ \bar{\text{R}} \text{ and H,} \\ \bar{\text{R}} \text{ and } \bar{\text{R}}, \end{smallmatrix} \right.$	Amide Amine Alkalamide

95. Recapitulation.—I. Molecules are of two classes :

1st. Those composed of like atoms and called **Elementary**.

2d. Those composed of unlike atoms and called **Compound**.

II. All compound molecules are of two classes :

1st. Those whose atoms are directly united, called **Binary**.

2d. Those whose atoms are indirectly united, called **Ternary**.

III. Ternary molecules are of two classes:

1st. Those in which the linking atom is a dyad, called **Hydrates**.

2d. Those in which the linking atom is a triad, called **Compound Ammonias**.

IV. Hydrates are divided into three classes:

1st. **Acid hydrates**, or **acids**, which consist of a negative atom or radical, united to hydrogen.

2d. **Basic hydrates**, or **bases**, which consist of a positive atom or radical, united to hydrogen.

3d. **Salts**, which consist of a positive atom or radical, united to a negative atom or radical.

V. Compound Ammonias are divided into three classes:

1st. **Amides**, containing a negative radical united to hydrogen.

2d. **Amines**, containing a positive radical united to hydrogen.

3d. **Alkalamides**, containing a positive radical united to a negative radical.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. How many atoms may a compound molecule contain?
2. How is the molecular mass of such a molecule obtained?
3. How many bonds may there be in a compound molecule? How many perissad atoms?
4. Define a Binary molecule. A Ternary molecule.
5. Give the rule for naming Binaries. Illustrate it.
6. Platinum forms two compounds with bromine; name them.
7. What atoms have more than two valences?
8. What are the oxides of phosphorus? The chlorides?
9. What are formulas, and how are they written?
10. Give the formula of potassium iodide; of lead sulphide; of phosphorous nitride; of calcium chloride; of gold oxide; of silver arsenide; of silicic bromide; of antimonous oxide.
11. Give the names of NaCl , SrO , BiP , Cu_3As_2 , $(\text{CS}_2)_2$, $(\text{SnO})_4$.
12. How do atoms of different valences combine?
13. How are compound molecules formed from elemental ones?
14. Define compound radicals. How are they named?
15. How is variation in atomic valence explained?

§ 2.

16. How are ternary molecules united? By what dyads?
17. Define and explain the general formula of an acid, a base, and a salt.
18. What is the water type?
19. What compounds are formed by the union of potassium to monad, triad, pentad, and heptad chlorine successively, by oxygen?
20. What are the constituents of silver phosphate; lithium carbonate; zinc hydrate; hydrogen bromate; manganous phosphate; mercurous nitrate?
21. What are the formulas of silicic, chromic, iodous, carbonic, hypsulphurous, bromous, and titanio acids?
22. Illustrate the formation of ternaries by direct union.
23. What is produced when lead oxide and nitrous oxide unite? bismuthous and selenic oxides? hydrogen and sulphuric oxides?

24. How is barium sulphite produced by substitution? Mercurous hypo-chlorite?
25. Define ortho- and meta-acids. How are the latter derived?
26. Which is H_3PO_4 ? HClO ? HAsO_2 ? H_2SeO_2 ? H_4WO_5 ?
27. Give the general formula of the mona-meta-acid of a triad; of a pentad; of a hexad.
28. Define basicity of acids. What is a tetra-basic and a poly-basic acid?
29. What is a poly-acid base? What is HNaO ? H_2BaO_2 ? HAuO_2 ? H_3BiO_3 ?
30. How is the name of a salt derived from that of an acid?
31. Give the rule for writing salt-formulas.
32. Write the formulas of sodium bromate; calcium hypo-chlorite; platinum antimonate; stannic chromate; potassium borate; lead arsenite; manganous carbonate.
33. Define and illustrate normal, acid, basic, and double salts.
34. Distinguish an experimental from a rational formula.
35. Give the empirical, rational, and graphic formulas of calcium nitrate. Of mercurous phosphate.
36. Give the formula of silver sulpho-stannate.

§ 3.

37. What are amides? Amines? Alkalamides? How are they named? To what type do they belong?
38. What is a primary amine? A tertiary di-amide?
39. Write the formula of sodamine, chloramide, sulphamide, phosphamic acid.

CHAPTER FOURTH.

VOLUME-RELATIONS OF MOLECULES.

§ 1. RELATION OF DENSITY TO ATOMIC MASS.

96. Molecular Volume.—By the law of Avogadro, all molecules have the same size; that is, all molecules when in the gaseous state occupy the same volume. Every molecular formula, therefore, not only expresses the mass of the molecule, but also the volume which it occupies. The molecule of hydrogen is taken as the standard of molecular volume; but, as it is sometimes convenient to speak of atomic volume—which, since atoms in general can not exist free, must be a fiction—the volume occupied by the atom of hydrogen is taken as unity; the volume occupied by the molecule will, therefore, be two. Moreover, as all molecules occupy the same volume, the molecular volume of all substances is assumed to be two, also.

97. Relation of Molecular Mass to Density.—Since molecular mass represents the mass of two volumes, and relative density represents the mass of one, the relative density of any homogeneous substance in the state of gas is one half its molecular mass.

EXAMPLES.—Ammonia gas, whose molecular formula is H_3N , has a molecular mass of $3+14$ or 17 . By the above rule, its *calculated relative density* is $17 \div 2$ or 8.5 ; *i. e.*, it has 8.5 times the mass of hydrogen. An experiment with the balance shows that the mass of one liter of ammonia gas is 0.7627 grams. As the mass of one liter of hydrogen gas is 0.0896 grams, the relative *experimental density* of ammonia gas is $0.7627 \div 0.0896$ or 8.5 .

98. Molecular Mass Fixed by Density.—Conversely, knowing the relative density, the molecular mass may be obtained by doubling it.

The analysis of any homogeneous substance gives the ratio of the constituents only, not their absolute masses. On analytical grounds, therefore, several molecular masses, all multiples of the lowest, may be attributed to the body analyzed. By taking the relative density of the substance in the state of vapor, however, and doubling it, the true molecular mass is determined.

EXAMPLES.—The analysis of hydrogen oxide—water—shows that in 100 parts of it there are 88.89 parts of oxygen and 11.11 parts of hydrogen. The ratio of 11.11 : 88.89 is 1 : 8. If the molecule contain one part of hydrogen and eight parts of oxygen, its molecular mass will be $1+8$ or 9. But it may contain two, three, four or five times this quantity of each constituent, and yet yield the same analytical results. Its molecular mass, so far as analysis goes, may be 9, 18, 27, 36, 45, etc. Upon weighing now a liter of water-gas—steam—its mass is found to be 0.8047 grams; whence its relative density is $0.8047 \div 0.0896$, or 9, and its molecular mass is 9×2 or 18. Water therefore consists of 2 parts of hydrogen and 16 parts of oxygen in each molecule.

Again, olefant gas—a compound of carbon and hydrogen—affords on analysis 85.71 per cent of carbon and 14.29 per cent of hydrogen, which is the ratio of 6 : 1. There may be then 6 parts of carbon to one of hydrogen in the molecule, in which case the molecular mass of olefant gas will be 7; or 12 parts of carbon to two of hydrogen, when it will be 14; or 18 to 3, giving 21; or 24 to 4, giving 28; the ratio in all these cases being the same. By experiment the mass of one liter of olefant gas is 1.252 grams. Its relative density therefore, is $1.252 \div 0.0896$, or 14, and its molecular mass 14×2 or 28. Hence one molecule of olefant gas contains 24 parts of carbon and 4 parts of hydrogen.

99. Aid in Determining Atomic Mass.—The atomic mass of any simple substance is the smallest mass of it which can enter into the formation of a molecule. By ascertaining, therefore, the molecular masses of various compounds of the same element, and by comparing together the masses of this element which they severally contain, it is easy to fix its atomic mass.

EXAMPLES.—A molecule of water contains 16 parts of oxygen; a molecule of carbonic gas, 32 parts; a molecule of sulphuric oxide, 48 parts; etc. In no known compound, however, is there less than 16 parts of oxygen in a molecule; 16 is therefore the atomic mass of oxygen.

Again, a molecule of marsh-gas contains 12 parts of carbon, a molecule of olefiant gas 24, a molecule of glycerin 36, a molecule of tartaric acid 48, a molecule of citric acid 72. The smallest of these numbers, 12, is therefore the atomic mass of carbon; and the bodies above mentioned contain in each molecule, one, two, three, four, five, and six atoms of carbon, respectively.

§ 2. RELATION OF GASEOUS DIFFUSION TO ATOMIC MASS.

100. Gaseous Diffusion.—In 1825, Döbereiner, having collected some hydrogen gas in a cracked jar, standing over water, noticed that the level of the water within the jar rose one and a half inches in twelve hours; a result obviously due to the escape of the hydrogen through the crack. Graham found, on repeating the experiment, that as the hydrogen escaped outward, a portion of air, much less in amount, entered the jar. And on investigation he ascertained that gases, even when separated by porous partitions, pass freely into each other. This mutual passage of one gas into another is called **diffusion**.

101. Graham's Law of Diffusion.—Graham showed experimentally that the rapidity with which different gases diffuse into each other varies for each gas; and also that this rapidity stands in intimate relation to the relative density of the gas. This relation is expressed in the following law:

The velocity of the diffusion of any gas is inversely proportional to the square root of its relative density.

102. Explanation of Diffusion.—Physics assumes that all gaseous molecules are in rapid motion in straight lines. Now, as the pressure upon all gaseous volumes is equal—

being the atmospheric pressure—and as this pressure is exactly balanced by the elasticity of the gas—due to the direct outward impact of its molecules—it follows, from Avogadro's law, that the impact of all gaseous molecules is equal.

Moreover, in dynamics, impact is proportional to the product of the mass into the square of the velocity. Since, therefore, molecules differ in mass, it is obvious that the lighter ones must move faster than the more massive ones, to produce the same effect. If one molecule has four times the mass of another, the latter needs to move twice as fast to strike the same effective blow; since 4 times 1^2 is the same as once 2^2 , both being 4. By the supposition, the masses of the molecules are as 4 : 1; their velocities therefore must be as 1 : 2. Hence their velocities are inversely as the square roots of their molecular masses; or, what is the same thing, of their relative densities; which is the law of diffusion, deduced by Graham from experiment.

EXAMPLES.—The relative density of oxygen being 16, a molecule of oxygen has 16 times the mass of a molecule of hydrogen. The elasticity of both gases under the atmospheric pressure is the same. But, that the impact should be the same, the lighter or hydrogen molecule must move 4 times as fast as the more massive or oxygen molecule, since

OXYGEN.		HYDROGEN.	
<i>Mass.</i>	<i>Veloc.</i>	<i>Mass.</i>	<i>Veloc.</i>
16	$\times 1^2$	1	$\times 4^2$

$$16 \times 1^2 = 1 \times 4^2$$

That is, hydrogen molecules should move with four times the velocity of oxygen molecules.

Using a thin graphite plate as a partition, Graham found experimentally, that, taking air as unity, the ratio of the diffusion of oxygen is to that of hydrogen as 0.95 : 3.83. But 0.95 : 3.83 :: 1 : 4. As a matter of fact, therefore, hydrogen molecules do move 4 times faster than oxygen molecules.

103. Determination of Molecular Mass by Diffusion.—If the velocity of diffusion of any gas is equal to the inverse square root of its relative density, then the relative

density of any gas must be equal to the inverse square of its velocity of diffusion. Or mathematically,—calling V the velocity of diffusion and D the relative density—if $V = \frac{1}{\sqrt{D}}$, then $D = \frac{1}{V^2}$. Of course, by doubling the relative density thus given, the molecular mass is obtained.

EXAMPLES.—By Graham's table of diffusibilities, carbonic gas has a diffusive power of 0.812 as compared with air, or of 0.212 as compared with hydrogen. But $D = \frac{1}{V^2}$; hence $D = \frac{1}{(.212)^2} = 22.22$. The relative density of carbonic gas being 22.22, its molecular mass must be 22.22×2 or 44.44. Analysis shows it to be 22, 41, 66, 88, etc. Diffusion fixes it as the second of these numbers. It was in this way that Soret determined the relative density, and thence the molecular mass, of ozone.

§ 3. COMBINATION BY VOLUME.

104. Law of Combination by Volume.—The proportions in which gaseous volumes enter into combination were first investigated by Gay-Lussac. His law asserts:

1st. That the ratio in which gases combine by volume is always a simple one; and

2d. That the volume of the resulting gaseous product bears a simple ratio to the volumes of its constituents.

105. Deduction of this Law.—The law of combination by volume, which, in Gay-Lussac's time, was purely experimental, has been recently shown by Clausius to be a very simple deduction from the law of Avogadro.

According to Avogadro's law, equal volumes of all gases contain the same number of molecules. If, therefore, the number of molecules be in any way diminished, the volume itself will be diminished proportionally. Suppose now, that in the given volume of any gas, each molecule is diatomic, *i. e.*, contains but two atoms; then, if by any means the molecule can be made tetratomic, *i. e.*, four-atomed,—the absolute number of atoms remaining the same—the num-

ber of molecules will be reduced one half, since each molecule contains twice as many atoms. But by this reduction in the number of molecules a corresponding diminution in volume takes place, and the volume of the gas is reduced one half also.

Again, if the di-atomic molecule become tri-atomic, the number of molecules would be reduced by one third. Hence, the volume originally occupied by these molecules would be reduced in the same ratio.

106. Application of Clausius's Theory.—To apply this reasoning to the facts of volume-combinations, let us consider separately the combinations which hydrogen forms with the four valence groups, monads, dyads, triads, and tetrads, supposing their molecules to be all di-atomic.

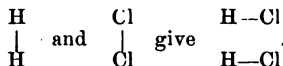
FIRST CASE.—In the case of monads, one atom combines with one atom of hydrogen; and since the molecules of both are di-atomic, a molecule will combine with one molecule, and a volume with one volume of hydrogen. All bodies consisting of di-atomic molecules made up of monad atoms, combine, therefore, in equal volumes.

Further, when the monad atom and the hydrogen-atom combine, they form a di-atomic molecule precisely like a molecule of either of its constituents, except that its atoms are unlike. The two di-atomic simple molecules form two di-atomic compound molecules. Two volumes of simple gases give two volumes of a compound gas.

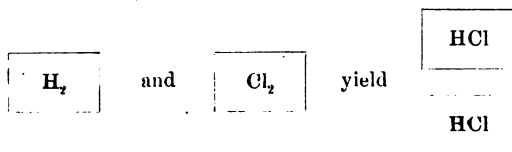
Substances of the first class, then,—*i. e.*, monads—combine with each other volume to volume, and yield two volumes of the product.

EXAMPLES.—A chlorine atom Cl, unites with a single hydrogen atom H, to form HCl, both being monads. As the molecules of both are di-atomic, these substances unite molecule to molecule, or volume to volume. On mixing the volume of chlorine with the volume of hydrogen and exposing them to sunlight, they unite to form hydrogen chloride gas, each molecule of which is di-atomic, containing one

chlorine atom and one hydrogen atom. The number of molecules after the union being the same as before, the volumes are unaffected. To represent it molecularly:



Or in volumes,—



SECOND CASE.—If the atom taken be a dyad, then it will unite with two atoms of hydrogen; or one molecule will unite with two molecules, or one volume with two volumes. Dyads, therefore, combine with monads in the ratio of one volume to two volumes.

Moreover, the molecule which results from the union of one dyad atom with two monad atoms will be tri-atomic. As before union they were di-atomic, three molecules then, make but two now. The total number of molecules is one third less than before; and, of course, the volume is diminished in the same ratio. Two volumes of one gas and one volume of the other give three volumes; after combination, but two volumes remain. So that three volumes of simple gases give two volumes of a compound gas, a condensation of three volumes to two taking place during union.

Substances of the second class, then,—*i. e.* dyads—combine with monads in the ratio of one volume to two, and yield two volumes of the product.

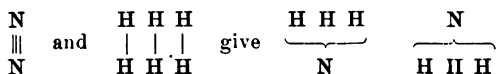
EXAMPLES.—The atom of oxygen is bivalent; its molecule is di-atomic. Assuming a fixed number of molecules in the given volume, say 100, then the 200 atoms in these 100 molecules will unite with 400 atoms, or 200 molecules of hydrogen, producing 600 atoms. In other words, one volume of oxygen will combine with two volumes of hydrogen. Now the water-molecule which results contains 3 atoms, 2

of them hydrogen and one oxygen; the 600 atoms of these substances above mentioned will therefore give 200 water-molecules, which, by the assumption above, occupy two volumes. Hence one volume of oxygen and two volumes of hydrogen yield two volumes of water-gas.

THIRD CASE.—One triad atom unites with three monad atoms, one molecule with three molecules, one volume with three volumes. The original simple molecules contain two atoms, the resulting compound molecule, four; the number of molecules, and hence the corresponding volume, is therefore reduced one half, four volumes being condensed into two.

Substances of the third class, *i. e.*, triads, unite with monads in the ratio of one volume to three, and yield two volumes of the product.

EXAMPLES.—One atom of nitrogen unites with three atoms of hydrogen to form ammonia. One molecule of nitrogen and three molecules of hydrogen give two molecules of ammonia.



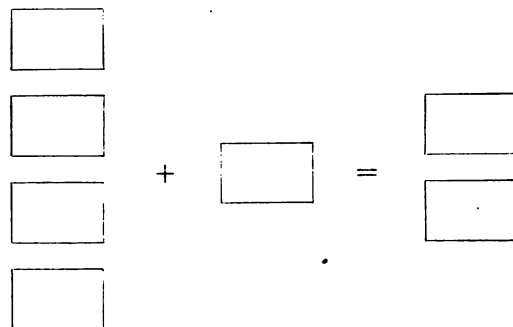
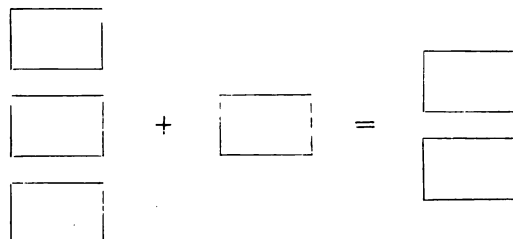
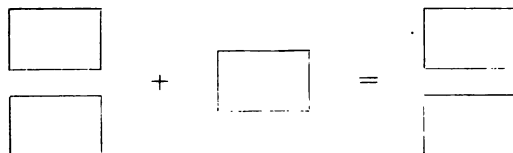
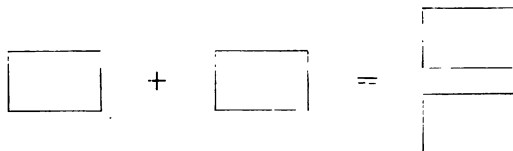
Four di-atomic give two tet-atomic molecules. Hence one volume of nitrogen and three volumes of hydrogen form two volumes of ammonia gas.

FOURTH CASE.—Lastly, one tetrad atom unites with four monad atoms, one tetrad molecule with four monad molecules, one volume of any tetrad with four volumes of any monad. The resulting molecule contains five atoms, and hence the five original volumes are condensed to two.

Substances of the fourth class, *i. e.*, tetrads, unite with monads in the ratio of one volume to four, and yield two volumes of the product.

EXAMPLES.—One atom of carbon and four atoms of hydrogen unite to form marsh gas. That is, C_2 and $(\text{H}_2)_4$ give $(\text{H}_4\text{C})_2$; or five di-atomic give two pent-atomic molecules. Hence one volume of carbon gas and four volumes of hydrogen form two volumes of marsh gas.

107. Recapitulation of Volume-combinations.—The various ratios in which combinations by volume take place according to Gay-Lussac's law, may be thus represented :



These results correspond precisely with those required by the law of combination by valence, which, for the union of di-atomic molecules, gives the following four cases:

- 1 molecule and 1 molecule give 2 molecules.
- 1 molecule and 2 molecules give 2 molecules.
- 1 molecule and 3 molecules give 2 molecules.
- 1 molecule and 4 molecules give 2 molecules.

Or, written out fully to express the atomic character of the molecule:

Molecules Di-atomic.

- 1 monad molecule and 1 monad molecule give 2 di-atomic molecules.
- 1 dyad molecule and 2 monad molecules give 2 tri-atomic molecules.
- 1 triad molecule and 3 monad molecules give 2 tetra-atomic molecules.
- 1 tetrad molecule and 4 monad molecules give 2 pent-atomic molecules.

108. Cases where the Elemental Molecules are not Di-atomic.—The cases of this are practically but two in number; one where the molecule is mon-atomic, the other where it is tetra-atomic.

FIRST CASE.—All known mon-atomic molecules are dyads. Hence the atomic combination with monad atoms would be:

- 1 atom and 2 atoms give 3 atoms.

And by molecules:

- 1 molecule and 1 molecule give 1 molecule.

Or by volumes:

- 1 volume and 1 volume give 1 volume.

That is, mon-atomic dyad molecules combine with di-atomic monad molecules in the ratio of equal volumes, yielding one volume of the product.

EXAMPLES.—The dyads zinc and mercury have mon-atomic molecules. One atom of zinc unites with two atoms of chlorine to form zinc chloride; that is, one mon-atomic zinc molecule unites with one di-atomic molecule of chlorine, to form one tri-atomic molecule of zinc chloride. As all molecules have the same size, this is equivalent to saying that one volume of zinc-vapor and one volume of chlorine gas combine to give one volume of zinc chloride vapor, a condensation of one half.

SECOND CASE.—All known tetr-atomic molecules are triads. The atomic combination with monads would therefore be :

1 atom and 3 atoms give 4 atoms.

And by molecules :

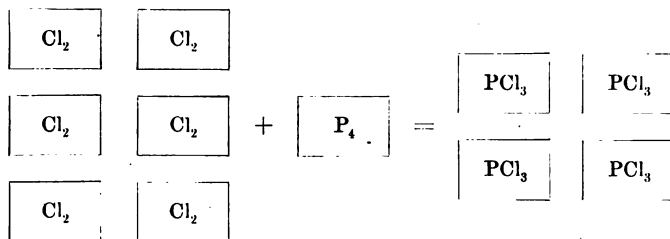
1 tetr-atomic molecule and 6 di-atomic molecules give 4 tetr-atomic molecules.

Or by volumes :

1 volume and 6 volumes yield 4 volumes.

That is, tetr-atomic triad molecules combine with di-atomic monad molecules in the ratio of one volume to six volumes, yielding four volumes of the product, a condensation of seven volumes to four.

EXAMPLES.—Phosphorus is a triad, having a tetr-atomic molecule. When it unites with chlorine we have atomically, P and Cl_3 give PCl_3 ; molecularly, P_4 and $(\text{Cl}_2)_6$ give $(\text{PCl}_3)_4$, or by volume :



109. Tri-atomic and Hex-atomic Molecules.—The law of combination by volume for tri-atomic and hex-atomic molecules, should any substances be found to combine in this way, can easily be deduced from the principles already given.

The entire foregoing chapter furnishes an excellent illustration of the intimate mutual relations between Physics and Chemistry. Assuming either the physical or the chemical data at pleasure, the other can be deduced from it.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. What is molecular volume, and how is it expressed?
2. The mass of one liter of carbonic gas (CO_2) is 1.97 grams; what is its calculated, and what its experimental, relative density?
3. Of what assistance is relative density in fixing a molecular mass?
4. Iron chloride contains 34.46 per cent of iron, and 65.54 per cent of chlorine; its relative density is 81; what is its molecular mass? How much iron and how much chlorine is there in each molecule?
5. How is an atomic mass determined by relative density?
6. Hydrogen bromide contains 1.24 per cent of hydrogen, and 98.76 of bromine; its relative density is 40.38. Mercury bromide contains 55.56 per cent of mercury and 44.44 of bromine; its relative density is 179.6. Boron bromide contains 4.38 per cent of boron, 95.62 of bromine; its relative density is 125.12. Silicon bromide contains 8.04 per cent of silicon and 91.96 of bromine; its relative density is 173.5. What is the atomic mass of bromine?

§ 2.

7. What is gaseous diffusion? Give Graham's law.
8. How is the fact of diffusion explained? Illustrate.
9. How is molecular mass fixed by diffusion?
10. Marsh-gas has a diffusibility of 0.35, that of hydrogen being 1; what is its molecular mass?

§ 3.

11. Give Gay-Lussac's law of combination by volume.
12. How may this be derived from the law of Avogadro?
13. How do monads combine with hydrogen by volume? Dyads? Triads? Tetrads?
14. In what proportion by volume, do tetrad sulphur and oxygen unite? What volume has the product?
15. Do the volume-combinations as deduced from the law of valence agree with those observed by Gay-Lussac?
16. How do mercury and arsenic unite by volume?

CHAPTER FIFTH.

CHEMICAL REACTIONS. STOICHIOMETRY.

§ 1. CHEMICAL EQUATIONS.

110. Molecular Stability.—All material molecules are more or less liable to chemical change. The atoms within them may be altered in kind, in number or in relative position, by various external influences. A molecule is the more stable in proportion as it resists this tendency to change.

111. Chemical Reactions.—Any mutual action which takes place between the atoms composing a molecule is called a **Chemical Re-action**. Both of the substances acting are called **Re-agents**.

EXAMPLES.—When a candle burns, the wax and the oxygen of the air act mutually upon each other, yielding gaseous products entirely unlike the wax or the oxygen. When gunpowder explodes the various molecules which it contains *react* upon each other, and a new set of products is the result. When the components of a Seidlitz powder are mixed together and moistened, they *react* upon each other, producing the well-known effervescence.

112. Reactions Always Molecular.—Chemical reactions always take place within the molecule. When, therefore, two substances react upon each other, the changes which result may be viewed as taking place between single molecules of each. Moreover, since all molecules in homogeneous matter are alike, and what is true of one molecule is true of any mass of them, it follows that a molecular change represents accurately a mass-change.

113. Reactions Expressed by Formulas.—Every formula in Chemistry represents a molecule; and as all reactions are viewed as taking place between molecules, these

reactions may be represented by the use of molecular formulas.

114. Chemical Equations.—Chemical reactions are usually represented in the form of equations; the substances entering into the reaction—called **factors**—constituting the first member, and those issuing from it—called **products**—the second.

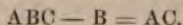
When two molecules act upon each other, the equation representing the reaction may be written by the following rule:

Place the formulas of the factors—connected by the sign plus—as the first member of the equation, and the formulas of the products—also connected by the sign plus—as the second.

EXAMPLES.—The reaction of the two molecules AB and CD would be represented thus:



Sometimes, though rarely, the minus sign is used in an equation, thus:

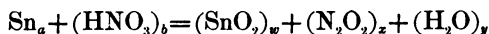


115. Masses of the Factors and the Products Equal.

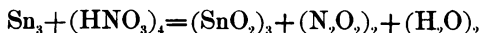
As each formula represents a definite mass of matter—the molecular mass—it follows that the masses of matter taking part in a chemical change are perfectly definite. And, moreover, since the atoms are the same after the reaction as before it—being only differently associated—it also follows that no loss of matter can be the result of any chemical reaction. The sum of the molecular masses of the products must, therefore, always equal the sum of the molecular masses of the factors.

116. Meaning of the Signs.—The equality sign indicates the equality in mass of both members of the equation. The plus sign means simply “and,” and signifies that the molecules thus united are mixed together. The minus sign means “from,” and indicates the removal of a simpler group of atoms from a more complex one.

117. Construction of Equations.—Ordinarily the rule above given is quite sufficient for the construction of an equation, the number of molecules involved being determinable by inspection. In some cases, however, where the reaction is a complex one, it is convenient to be able to calculate the number of molecules. This may readily be done by the use of the algebraic method of simultaneous linear equations, which may be illustrated as follows:* Suppose it be required to write the reaction where tin acts on nitric acid, the products being stannic oxide, nitrogen di-oxide, and water. Using letters to indicate the number of molecules, we have the equation:



Since the number of atoms of each element must be the same on the two sides of the equation, we have for the tin $a=w$; for the hydrogen, $b=2y$; for the nitrogen, $b=2x$; and for the oxygen, $3b=2w+2x+y$. Assuming $b=1$, and solving these equations, we find $a=\frac{3}{2}$, $x=\frac{1}{2}$, $y=\frac{1}{2}$ and $w=\frac{3}{2}$; or, clearing of fractions, $a=3$, $b=4$, $w=3$, $x=2$ and $y=2$. Substituting these numerical values now for the literal ones above given, we have the correct equation:



118. Classification of Reactions.—Chemical reactions are usually divided into three classes, as follows:

1st. **Analytical reactions**; which represent the separation of a complex molecule into simpler ones.

2d. **Synthetical reactions**; which represent the union of two or more simple molecules, to form a more complex one.

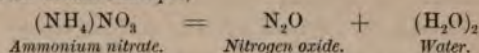
3d. **Metathetical reactions**; which represent a transposition or exchange of atoms between molecules.

EXAMPLES.—*Analytical reactions* may be represented by the general equation:



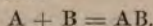
*As suggested by C. E. Munroe.

Or, to take an actual example,

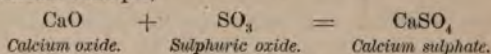


which is read thus: One molecule of ammonium nitrate yields one molecule of nitrogen oxide and two molecules of water.

Synthetical reactions are the reverse of analytical; they are represented by the general equation:

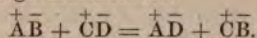


Or, as an actual example,

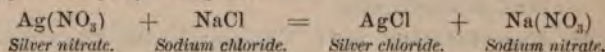


read thus: One molecule of calcium oxide and one molecule of sulphuric oxide yield one molecule of calcium sulphate.

Metathetical reactions—from *μετατίθημι*, to displace or transpose—are represented by the general formula:



Or, practically, by the equation:



A molecule of silver nitrate reacts upon a molecule of sodium chloride, to produce one molecule of silver chloride and one of sodium nitrate; an exchange taking place between positive atoms.

In all the above examples, each letter in the general equations, and each formula in the special, represents an entire molecule. Less than an entire molecule can not enter into, or issue from, any chemical reaction.

119. Conditions Favoring Chemical Change.—Facility of chemical change depends, to a large extent, upon the ease with which the atoms of any molecule may be rearranged. It is found, for example, that chemical changes take place very readily when the substances acting are in the liquid or gaseous state. Hence **fusion**, or **solution**, by which bodies are liquefied, or **vaporization**, by which they are converted into gases, facilitate chemical action.

120. Berthollet's Laws.—Those conditions of chemical change which depend upon solubility are stated in the following general law, first established by Berthollet:

Whenever, on mixing two substances in solution, a compound can be formed by a re-arrangement of their atoms, which is insoluble in the menstruum employed, such compound will be formed, and will appear as a precipitate.

EXAMPLES.—If AB be dissolved in water, and CD, also dissolved in water, be added to it, then any re-arrangement must obviously produce AD and CB. AB and CD are soluble in water; but AD, or CB, or both, may be insoluble. In either case, the new and insoluble compound will separate from the solution in the solid form, the liquid losing its clearness and becoming turbid.

The solid substance which thus separates from a solution is called a **precipitate**. Any substance which will produce a precipitate when added to a solution of any other substance is called a precipitant. The process of producing a precipitate is called **precipitation**.

121. Precipitation both Chemical and Physical.—The first step in precipitation is the re-arrangement of the atoms; this is a chemical result. The second step is the separation of the insoluble product; this depends on the adhesion between the liquid molecules and those of the solid, and hence is a physical result. No conclusion can be drawn, therefore, as to the intensity of the chemism, from the mere fact of precipitation.

122. Law of Gaseous Change.—The second law of Berthollet holds when the product of the reaction, instead of being a solid and insoluble, is a gas. It may thus be stated:

Whenever, by the action of bodies upon each other, any substance, volatile at the temperature of the experiment, can be formed by a re-arrangement of the atoms, such re-arrangement will take place, and such substance will be evolved as a gas or vapor.

EXAMPLES.—Theoretically, as above, AB and CD, by re-arrangement, give AD and CB. If AD or CB is volatile at the temperature

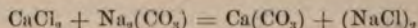
of the experiment, it will separate from the solution in the gaseous form. Or, actually, let $\text{Na}_2(\text{CO}_3)$ and $\text{H}_2(\text{SO}_4)$ be mixed together in solution. By the chemical re-arrangement, $\text{Na}_2(\text{SO}_4)$ and $\text{H}_2(\text{CO}_3)$ will be produced. As, however, the body $\text{H}_2(\text{CO}_3)$ can not exist at ordinary temperatures, it separates into H_2O and CO_2 ; which latter substance, being a gas, escapes from the solution.

Again, on mixing together potassium nitrate $\text{K}(\text{NO}_3)$ and hydrogen sulphate $\text{H}_2(\text{SO}_4)$, there will result by the re-arrangement, the bodies $\text{HK}(\text{SO}_4)$ and $\text{H}(\text{NO}_3)$ —hydro-potassium sulphate, and hydrogen nitrate; this being the chemical part of the change. If now heat be applied to the mixture, the nitric acid, being volatile, will escape as a vapor.

The rapid escape of a gas from a liquid, such as is noticed in mixing Seidlitz powders, for example, is called **effervescence**.

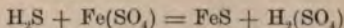
123. Prediction of Results.—Whether a chemical change will actually take place or not may, in many cases, be predicted by means of these laws, if the properties of the products be known. By the use of a table—given in the appendix—showing the solubility of various substances, all cases under the first law may be predicted; and by having some familiarity with the volatility of various bodies, cases may be predicted under the second law.

EXAMPLES.—If calcium chloride and sodium carbonate be mixed in solution, will there be a precipitate? The reaction is thus written:



Referring to the table, it will be seen that $\text{Ca}(\text{CO}_3)$ calcium carbonate, is insoluble. It will therefore separate in the solid form and fall as a precipitate.

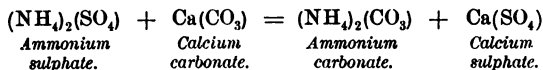
If, however, an acid be at the same time formed, and the solid substance be soluble in acids, there will be no precipitate. If hydrogen sulphide and ferrous sulphate be mixed in solution, the reaction would be represented by the equation:



By the table, ferrous sulphide (FeS), though insoluble in water, is soluble in acids. Were water alone present, this substance would be

precipitated; but as sulphuric acid ($\text{H}_2(\text{SO}_4)$) is in the solution, being set free in the reaction, there will be no precipitate.

Again, if ammonium sulphate and calcium carbonate be heated together, will there be a change? The only possible exchange is the following:

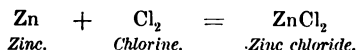


But ammonium carbonate is volatile; it will therefore escape in vapor, leaving the calcium sulphate behind.

124. Modes of Chemical Action.—Chemical changes in matter may take place in five different ways, namely:

1. By the direct union of simpler molecules to form a more complex one.
2. By the separation of a complex molecule into simpler ones.
3. By the substitution in a molecule of one atom or group of atoms for another or for several others.
4. By the mutual exchange of atoms between molecules.
5. By the re-arrangement of the atoms within a single molecule.

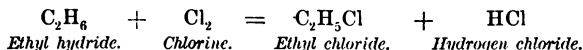
EXAMPLES.—1st. All synthetical reactions belong to the first class of chemical changes; as:



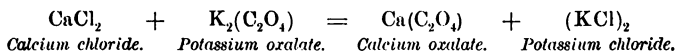
2d. All analytical reactions belong to the second class; as:



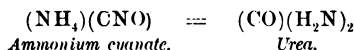
3d. Substitution reactions; as:



4th. All metathetical reactions represent the fourth class; as:



5th. The conversion of ammonium cyanate into urea:



125. Chemical Relations of Work and Energy.—

In studying the energy-relations of matter, it is often convenient to consider the bodies concerned as forming mutually acting systems, whose parts at any instant are definitely arranged with reference to one another. Such a system possesses energy, in part *potential*, due to the relative position of its parts, in part *kinetic*, due to their motion. The action of one such system upon another consists simply in the transference of this energy from one to the other; in doing which the one system is said to exert force upon the other. It is evident, however, that the amount of energy gained by the one system is exactly equal to that which is lost by the other. So that if we include both systems in a single larger system, we see that the total energy of this larger system remains unchanged. Hence the total energy of a material system can not be changed in amount by any action going on within the system; although it may be converted into other forms. This is the principle of the Conservation of Energy.

If an agent external to the system act upon it, however, its action may be either to increase or to diminish the total energy of the system. Whenever work is done upon a system, its energy is increased; and whenever the system itself does work upon other systems, its energy is decreased. The amount of energy which is stored up in a system is always exactly equal to the amount of work which is done upon it. While we can not measure the total energy of a system, we can measure very accurately the changes in energy which it undergoes. If we suppose a definite system to pass from one definite state to another, the energy lost or gained in the process is evidently the difference between the energy of the system in its initial and final states. Heat is a form of energy; so that, if we may assume that the energy lost or gained is heat-energy, a measurement of the heat gained or lost by the system will give us the increase or decrease of energy which the system undergoes. If a system A whose

potential energy is E_A passes to a system B, whose potential energy is E_B , less than E_A , then the loss of energy in the process—due to a change in the position of the parts whereby the stress between them is diminished—will evidently be $E_A - E_B$. This energy by supposition appears as heat; so that we may write $E_A - E_B = H$. To return the system B to its original state A, on the other hand, requires energy to be supplied; whence the equation $E_A = E_B + H$.

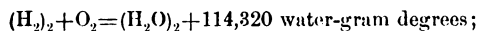
126. Thermo-chemical Laws.—The fundamental laws of thermo-chemistry are three in number (Berthelot):

I. The amount of heat set free in any chemical reaction whatever is a measure of the total work, both physical and chemical, accomplished in the reaction.

II. Whenever a system of bodies undergoes physical or chemical changes capable of bringing it to a new state without producing any mechanical effect exterior to the system, the amount of heat set free or absorbed in these changes depends only on the initial and final states of the system, and is independent of the nature or order of the intermediate states.

III. Every chemical change which is effected in a system without the aid of outside energy, tends to the production of that body or system of bodies the formation of which evolves the maximum heat.

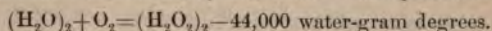
EXAMPLES.—In thermo-chemical equations the gram is taken as the unit of atomic mass, H representing one gram of hydrogen and O sixteen grams of oxygen; so that, calling a heat-unit the amount of heat necessary to raise the temperature of one gram of water one degree (*i. e.*, a water-gram degree), we may write the synthetical reaction for the production of water-vapor at 136.5° , as follows:



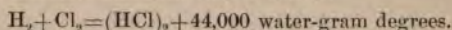
and this by the first law measures the total work accomplished in the reaction. Again, when stannous oxide SnO is formed by the union of tin and oxygen, 73,800 heat-units are evolved; but if the resulting product is stannic oxide SnO_2 , 145,400 units are set free. Hence by the third law the latter substance is always formed, in case the oxygen

is present in excess. When one gram of hydrogen unites with eight grams of oxygen to form water (liquid), 34,180 heat-units are evolved; while if the higher oxide H_2O_2 be formed, one gram of hydrogen evolves only 23,500 units of heat. In this case therefore, even in presence of an excess of oxygen, it is the lower oxide and not the higher which will be formed, according to the third law.

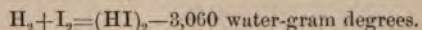
Moreover it will be observed that hydrogen peroxide H_2O_2 can not be formed from hydrogen oxide H_2O without the absorption of energy from some source outside the system itself. The equation is:



Reactions are classified thermically by Berthelot as *exothermic* and *endothermic*, according as heat is evolved or absorbed during their progress. Thus the reaction between hydrogen and chlorine evolves heat, and is therefore an exothermic reaction:



While when hydrogen combines with iodine vapor heat is absorbed and the reaction is endothermic:



In accordance with the law that the tendency of the energy of a system is always toward a minimum, it is found that substances like hydrogen iodide, hydrogen peroxide, cyanogen, acetylene, nitrogen chloride, and the oxides of nitrogen and chlorine, all of which are formed from their constituents with absorption of heat—by endothermic reactions—are more or less unstable; being either spontaneously decomposable and even explosive, like nitrogen chloride and the chlorine oxides, or readily undergoing changes by slight external causes; but in all cases evolving heat by their decomposition. Carbon di-sulphide, for example, is an endothermic compound; and Thorpe has recently shown that the shock of mercuric fulminate exploded in its vapor decomposes it, depositing both carbon and sulphur. While, therefore, the formation of an endothermic substance can not take place without the aid of outside energy, so, on the other hand, the decomposition of an exothermic substance can not occur without this aid. An exothermic compound is therefore stable.

The third law teaches us further that if a substance A, in uniting with a given metal, produces more heat than is evolved when B unites with the same metal, A will displace B from the combination. Thus chlorine evolves more heat

in combining with the metals than either bromine or iodine does. Hence it can displace bromine and iodine from their metallic compounds. In general, whenever one metal displaces another from its state of combination, it does so because energy tends to a minimum, and the production of the new compound is attended with an increased evolution of heat.

127. Intensity of Chemical Action.—Helmholtz regards each atom of matter as charged with a definite quantity of electricity, these charges being proportional to the valence of the atoms. Thus all univalent atoms have unit charge, all bivalent atoms a charge of two units, all trivalent atoms a charge of three units, and so on. Moreover, he conceives, 1st, that the same atom in different compounds can be charged with units of either positive or of negative electricity; sulphur, for example, being in hydrogen sulphide a negative substance, and in sulphurous oxide a positive one. And 2d, that their electrical charges are held more strongly by some atoms than by others; an atom of zinc, for example, holding its positive charge more strongly than an atom of copper does its negative one. Further, an electrically neutral molecule, whether simple or compound, will have each unit of positive electricity on one of its atoms neutralized by an equal unit of negative electricity on another atom. Since a gas set free by electrolysis is neutral, it follows that one atom positively charged combines with another negatively charged, even when, as in the case of hydrogen, for example, these atoms are alike; thus agreeing with the inference from the law of Avogadro that a molecule of hydrogen is really composed of two atoms. Again, any atom or group of atoms which can be substituted for another must have an equal electrical charge. And, since every equivalent mass has unit charge, the number of unit charges will be equal to the number of equivalent masses in the atomic mass; *i. e.*, will be the valence of the atom.

As to the magnitude of these atomic charges, Helmholtz calculates that they must be enormous. "The electricity of one milligram of water," he says, "separated and communicated to two balls a kilometer distant, would produce an attraction between them equal to the weight of 26,800 kilograms." Or, comparing the electrical attraction between two quantities of oxygen and hydrogen with their gravitational attraction, he finds the electrical force to be 71,000 billion times greater than the gravitational force.

Faraday long ago expressed his conviction that the forces termed chemical affinity and electricity are one and the same. And now Helmholtz, having proved by experiment that in the phenomena of electrolysis no other force acts but the mutual attractions of the atomic electric charges, comes to the equivalent conclusion "that the very mightiest among the chemical forces are of electric origin."

§ 2. STOICHIOMETRICAL CALCULATIONS.

128. Definition.—Stoichiometry is that department of Chemistry which considers the numerical relations of atoms. All calculations, therefore, which can be made from the atomic masses and volumes are stoichiometrical calculations.

129. Calculations Founded on Mass.—Every atom has its own mass, called the atomic mass. The atomic mass is the smallest mass of any simple or elementary substance—referred to the atom of hydrogen as unity—which takes part in any chemical change.

A molecule being built up of atoms, a molecular mass is the sum of the atomic masses of which it is composed. It is also equal to twice the mass of a given volume of a substance in the state of vapor, compared with the same volume of hydrogen.

If the substance be not volatile and can not be weighed in the state of gas, its molecular mass is that mass of it, in its

solid condition, which has the same specific heat as fourteen units of mass of lithium at the same temperature.

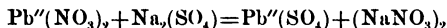
130. Mass Concerned in Chemical Changes.—Since every chemical change is simply an alteration in the position and association of atoms, every chemical equation which represents such a change, represents it as taking place between definite quantities of matter. An equation expresses not only the fact of chemical reaction between two bodies, but also indicates the quantities of matter concerned in it.

EXAMPLES.—S stands for one atom of sulphur, with an atomic mass of 32. O_3 represents three atoms, or (16×3) 48 parts of oxygen. SO_3 expresses the fact that one atom of sulphur (32) and three atoms of oxygen (48) have united to form a molecule of sulphuric oxide, with a molecular mass of $(48 + 32)$ 80. So $Ca(CO_3)$ represents a mol-

ecule of calcium carbonate, with a molecular mass of $40 + 12 + (16 \times 3)$
 $\text{Ca} \quad \text{C} \quad \text{O}_3$

$\text{K} \quad \text{N} \quad \text{O}_3$
 $= 100$. The molecular mass of $K(NO_3)$ is $39 + 14 + 48 = 101$.

So the equation



—one molecule of lead nitrate and one of sodium sulphate, yield one molecule of lead sulphate and two of sodium nitrate—may be read by mass thus:

$$\begin{array}{rccccccc} 207 + (14 + 48)_2 & + & (23 \times 2) + 32 + 64 & = & 207 + (32 + 64) & + & (23 + 14 + 48)_2 \\ Pb''(NO_3)_2 & + & Na_2(SO_4) & = & Pb''(SO_4) & + & (NaNO_3)_2 \\ 331 & + & 142 & = & 303 & + & 170 \end{array}$$

Three hundred and thirty-one parts of lead nitrate and one hundred and forty-two parts of sodium sulphate yield three hundred and three parts of lead sulphate and one hundred and seventy parts of sodium nitrate.

(For convenience of calculation in the examples and exercises whole numbers will generally be taken to represent the atomic and molecular masses.)

131. Calculation of Percentage Composition.—Knowing the molecular mass of any substance, the number of atoms which it contains, and the atomic mass of each, it is easy to calculate its percentage composition; *i. e.*, its composition in

100 parts—the form in which the results of analysis are usually given.

Representing the molecular mass by m , the atomic mass of any constituent by a , the number of atoms of that constituent by n , and its percentage amount by x , then we have evidently the proportion :

$$m : an :: 100 : x$$

whence the formula :

$$x = \frac{an \times 100}{m} \quad (1)$$

To find, therefore, the percentage amount of any constituent in a molecule, we have the following rule :

Multiply the atomic mass by the number of atoms and this product by 100. Divide the final product by the molecular mass, and the quotient will be the percentage amount of that constituent.

By repeating this process for each atomic constituent, the percentage composition of the molecule may be obtained.

EXAMPLES.—What is the percentage composition of calcium sulphate, $\text{Ca}(\text{SO}_4)$?

By the formula, the molecule contains of

Calcium, one atom (at. ms. 40).....	40
Sulphur, one atom (at. ms. 32).....	32
Oxygen, four atoms (at. ms. 16).....	64
Molecular mass of calcium sulphate,	136

Substituting in the percentage formula, the quantity of

Calcium in 100 parts is	$\frac{40 \times 100}{136} = 29.41$
Sulphur " " "	$\frac{32 \times 100}{136} = 23.53$
Oxygen " " "	$\frac{64 \times 100}{136} = 47.06$
	100.00

132. Other Problems by this Formula.—In the formula given above (1), the four quantities a , n , m , and x are employed. Any three of them being known, of course the fourth can be found. There are therefore three more cases to be here considered.

SECOND CASE.—Having the percentage amount of any constituent, its atomic mass, and the molecular mass of the compound given, to find the number of atoms of that constituent in the molecule.

By transposition, formula (1) gives:

$$n = \frac{mx}{100a} \quad (2)$$

whence we derive the following rule:

Multiply the molecular mass by the percentage amount of the given constituent, and divide the product by its atomic mass, multiplied by 100. The quotient is the number of atoms of that constituent in the molecule.

Having obtained in this way the number of each kind of atoms composing a molecule, it is easy to construct the molecular formula.

EXAMPLES.—What is the formula of quartz, its molecular mass being 60, and its percentage composition:

Silicon.....	46.67
Oxygen	53.33
	<hr/>
	100.00

The atomic mass of silicon is 28; hence by formula (2) the number of atoms of

$$\text{Silicon would be } \frac{60 \times 46.67}{100 \times 28} = 1$$

$$\text{Oxygen " " } \frac{60 \times 53.33}{100 \times 16} = 2$$

The molecular formula of quartz is therefore SiO_2 .

THIRD CASE. — Having the percentage composition, the number of atoms of any constituent in the molecule, and the molecular mass, to find the atomic mass of that atomic constituent. From formula (1) by transposition, we obtain :

$$a = \frac{mx}{100n} \quad (3)$$

The rule therefore is :

Multiply the molecular mass by the percentage amount of the constituent whose atomic mass is desired, and divide the product by the number of atoms multiplied by 100. The quotient is the atomic mass required.

EXAMPLES.—The molecular mass of silver nitrate is 170; it contains 63.53 per cent of silver, and has but one atom of silver in a molecule. What is the atomic mass of silver?

Making the necessary substitutions in formula (3) we have

$$\frac{170 \times 63.53}{100 \times 1} = 108$$

Hence the atomic mass of silver is 108.

FOURTH CASE.—Having the atomic mass of any constituent, the number of atoms of it in the molecule, and its percentage amount, to find the molecular mass.

By a final transposition of formula (1), we obtain :

$$m = \frac{an \times 100}{x} \quad (4)$$

Whence the rule :

Multiply the atomic mass of the constituent given by the number of its atoms, and this product by 100. Divide the final product by the percentage amount of that constituent, and the quotient is the molecular mass.

EXAMPLES.—Salt contains 39.32 per cent of sodium, whose atomic mass is 23. In a molecule of salt there is but one atom of sodium. What is the molecular mass of salt?

By substitution, $\frac{23 \times 1 \times 100}{39.32} = 58.5$. The molecular mass of salt is therefore 58.5.

Again, ferric oxide contains three atoms of oxygen, or 30 per cent. What is its molecular mass?

By the formula, $\frac{16 \times 3 \times 100}{80} = 160$, the molecular mass.

133. Calculation of an Atomic Group.—In some cases it is desirable to calculate the percentage amount of a group of atoms in any molecule. Formula (1) above given enables us to do this, using *a* to indicate the mass of the group, and *n* the number of such groups in the molecule.

EXAMPLES.—Ammonium nitrate, $(\text{NH}_4)\text{NO}_3$, breaks up under the influence of heat into one molecule of nitrogen oxide, N_2O , and two molecules of water, $(\text{H}_2\text{O})_2$. How much nitrogen oxide in 100 parts of ammonium nitrate?

By formula (1) $\frac{an \times 100}{m}$, we have $\frac{44 \times 1 \times 100}{80} = 55$. Hence ammonium nitrate yields 55 per cent of nitrogen oxide.

134. Other than Percentage Numbers.—Problems often arise which require the quantity of a constituent in less or more than 100 parts. The answers to such problems can of course be obtained by stating the proportion for each problem; but they may be derived also from formula (1) already given, by putting *y*—the quantity of the constituent—in place of *x*, and *z*—the quantity of the compound—in place of 100. The formula then becomes:

$$y = \frac{an \times z}{m} \quad (5)$$

Whence the rule:

Multiply the mass of the constituent contained in one molecule by the mass of the compound given in the problem, and divide this product by the molecular mass. The quotient is the quantity of the constituent required.

EXAMPLES.—How much iodine may be obtained from 236 grams of potassium iodide, the atomic mass of iodine being 127, and the molecular mass of potassium iodide being 166?

By proportion. As 166 parts of potassium iodide give 127 of iodine, it is obvious that the quantity given by 236 parts would be given by the proportion $166 : 236 :: 127 : y$. Whence $y = 180.5$. Answer, 180.5 grams iodine.

By formula (5). Substituting for an in formula (5), 127, for z , 236, and for m , 166, we have $y = \frac{127 \times 236}{166} = 180.5$. Hence 236 grams potassium iodide yield 180.5 grams iodine.

Conversely, if the quantity of the compound necessary to yield a given mass of the constituent be required, we obtain by transposition:

$$z = \frac{m \times y}{an} \quad (6)$$

EXAMPLES.—How much potassium iodide would be required to yield 78 grams iodine?

Substituting in formula (6) we have $z = \frac{166 \times 78}{127} = 102$. Answer, 102 grams potassium iodide.

By analysis. If 166 parts potassium iodide yield 127 of iodine, to yield 1 part of iodine $\frac{166}{127}$ of one part will be required; and to yield 78 parts, 78 times $\frac{166}{127}$ or $\frac{166 \times 78}{127}$, will be required. But this is the precise result given above.

135. Calculation from Equations.—The same principles are applied in calculating the mass of substances entering into, or issuing from, chemical reactions. The reaction is first to be expressed in the form of an equation. The molecular mass of all the substances given are then to be written below their respective formulas. Having now the data, the problems are to be solved by making the following proportion:

As the molecular mass of the substance given is to

the quantity of it given in the problem, so is the molecular mass of the substance required to the quantity of it required.

Representing by M the molecular mass of the substance given, by W the absolute mass of this substance given in the problem, by m the molecular mass of the substance required, and by w the absolute mass of this substance, then by the above rule we have the proportion $M : W :: m : w$, from which the four following formulas may be derived:

$$M = \frac{m W}{w} \quad (1) \qquad W = \frac{M w}{m} \quad (2)$$

$$m = \frac{M w}{W} \quad (3) \qquad w = \frac{m W}{M} \quad (4)$$

Hence, any three of these quantities being given, it is easy to find the fourth. Four cases thus arise, viz:

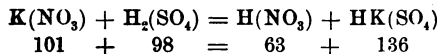
1. Having the absolute quantity of a factor and the quantity of the product yielded by it, as well as the molecular mass of the product; to find the molecular mass of the factor.

2. Having the molecular mass of both factor and product, to find the quantity of the factor necessary to yield a given mass of the product.

3. Having the quantity of the factor, the quantity of the product, and the molecular mass of the factor; to find the molecular mass of the product.

4. Having the molecular mass of both factor and product, to find the mass of the product from a given weight of the factor.

EXAMPLES.—Nitric acid is prepared by the action of sulphuric acid upon potassium nitrate, according to the following equation:



Problem 1st.—125 grams of niter yield 77.97 grams of nitric acid, whose molecular mass is 63; what is the molecular mass of potassium nitrate?

In this problem, m equals 63, W equals 125, and w equals 77.97; hence $M = \frac{63 \times 125}{77.97} = 101$, Answer.

Problem 2d.—The molecular mass of niter is 101, and that of nitric acid is 63; how much niter would be required to yield 77.97 grams nitric acid?

Here, the quantities being represented as before, we have $W = \frac{101 \times 77.97}{63} = 125$ grams, Answer.

Problem 3d.—125 grams of niter yield 77.97 grams of nitric acid. The molecular mass of niter is 101; what is the molecular mass of nitric acid?

In this problem, $m = \frac{101 \times 77.97}{125} = 63$, Answer.

Problem 4th.—The molecular mass of niter is 101 and that of nitric acid is 63; how much nitric acid would 125 grams of niter yield?

We have $w = \frac{63 \times 125}{101} = 77.97$ grams, Answer.

Formulas (2) and (4) are the ones usually employed, since molecular masses may generally be obtained more readily in other ways. These two formulas may be applied to a great variety of problems, as the following examples show.

EXAMPLES.—Taking the equation for the production of nitric acid by the action of sulphuric acid on potassium nitrate, above given, the following problems may be worked by formula (2):

Problem 1st.—How much niter is necessary to yield 36 grams of nitric acid?

$$W = \frac{101 \times 36}{63} = 57.7 \text{ grams, Answer.}$$

Problem 2d.—How much sulphuric acid will be required?

$$\text{Here } M = 98; \text{ hence } W = \frac{98 \times 36}{63} = 66 \text{ grams, Answer.}$$

Problem 3d.—How much hydro-potassium sulphate will be produced?

M in this problem = 136; hence $W = \frac{136 \times 36}{63} = 77.7$ grams, Answer.

And these problems by formula (4):

Problem 1st.—How much nitric acid may be produced from 500 grams of potassium nitrate?

$$w = \frac{mW}{M} = \frac{63 \times 500}{101} = 311.88 \text{ grams, Answer.}$$

Problem 2d.—How much sulphuric acid would be required to decompose 500 grams niter?

$$\text{Here } m = 98; \text{ hence } w = \frac{98 \times 500}{101} = 485.15 \text{ grams, Answer.}$$

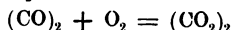
Problem 3d.—How much hydro-potassium sulphate would be yielded by the decomposition of 500 grams of potassium nitrate by sulphuric acid?

$$\text{In this problem } m = 136; \text{ hence } w = \frac{136 \times 500}{101} = 673.27 \text{ grams.}$$

In all the above problems it has been assumed that each molecule of the factor yielded one of the product. If in any reaction this is not true, then M and m must represent the sum of the molecular masses expressed in the equation.

136. Volume Calculations from Equations.—Every molecular formula represents two volumes. Hence any equation composed of such formulas may be read by volume. From these volumes calculations may be made as well as from the masses.

EXAMPLES.—In the equation:



—two molecules carbon mon-oxide and one molecule of oxygen yield two molecules carbon di-oxide—the volume relations may be read thus: four volumes carbon mon-oxide and two volumes of oxygen give four volumes of carbon di-oxide. From these relations the following problems may arise:

Problem 1st.—How much carbon di-oxide is formed by the combustion of 1 liter of carbon mon-oxide?

As 4 volumes carbon mon-oxide yield 4 of carbon di-oxide, 1 volume will yield 1 volume, and 1 liter of course 1 liter, Answer.

Problem 2d.—How much oxygen is needed to convert 2 liters carbon mon-oxide to carbon di-oxide?

Four volumes by the equation require 2 of oxygen; hence 2 liters will require 1 liter of oxygen, Answer,

Problem 3d.—To form 100 cubic centimeters of carbon di-oxide how much carbon mon-oxide must be burned?

Four volumes carbon di-oxide require the combustion of four of carbon mon-oxide; 100 cubic centimeters will require its own volume therefore, or 100 cubic centimeters, Answer.

137. Relations of Mass to Volume.—It is often necessary to calculate the volume occupied by a given mass of any gas, or the mass of any given volume. The following are the rules:

1. To determine the volume of any gas, its mass being given: Divide the mass of the gas given, by the mass of one liter; the quotient is the number of liters.

2. To determine the mass of any given volume of gas: Multiply the number of liters of gas by the mass of one liter; the product is the mass of the given volume.

EXAMPLES.

1. What volume is occupied by 6.08 grams of oxygen gas?

The mass of one liter of oxygen is 1.43 grams; hence in 6.08 grams there will be as many liters as 1.43 is contained times in 6.08; or 4.25 liters, Answer.

2. What is the mass of 25 liters of nitrogen gas?

The mass of one liter of nitrogen gas is 1.26 grams. $1.26 \times 25 = 31.5$; hence the mass of 25 liters of nitrogen is 31.5 grams, Answer.

138. Relation of Volume to Density.—Relative density being the mass of one volume of any gas—compared with the same volume of hydrogen—and molecular mass being the mass of two volumes, it is evident that the relative density of any body in the state of gas may be obtained by dividing its molecular mass by two.

Having the relative density of any gas—which expresses how many times the gas is denser than hydrogen—the mass of one liter may be readily obtained by multiplying it into the mass of one liter of hydrogen. The mass of one liter of hydrogen is 0.0896 grams, or 1 crith.

EXAMPLES.

Name.	Formula.	Molecular	Relative	Mass of one Liter.	
		Mass.	Density.	Cal.	Obs.
Oxygen	O ₂	32	16	1.4336	1.4298
Nitrogen	N ₂	28	14	1.2544	1.2561
Carbon di-oxide	CO ₂	44	22	1.9712	1.9774
Sulphurous oxide	SO ₂	64	32	2.8672	2.7357
Cyanogen	(CN) ₂	52	26	2.3296	2.3303

139. Relation of the Hydrogen Unit to the Air Unit.—The term **relative density** has been used to indicate the mass of a given volume of gas as compared with hydrogen. The term **specific gravity** may, in like manner, be used to indicate the weight of a given volume of gas, referred to air as the standard. The relative density of hydrogen gas is 1, its specific gravity is 0.0693. Hence, by multiplying the relative density of any gas by 0.0693, its specific gravity may be obtained; and by dividing the specific gravity by 0.0693, the quotient is the relative density.

EXAMPLES.—What is the specific gravity of chlorine gas?

The molecular mass of chlorine is 71; its relative density, therefore, is $\frac{71}{2}$ or 35.5. $35.5 \times 0.0693 = 2.46$. Chlorine gas is therefore 2.46 times heavier than air.

Again, the specific gravity of ammonia gas is 0.589. What is its molecular mass?

If the specific gravity is 0.589, its relative density is $0.589 \div 0.0693$, or 8.5. Hence its molecular mass is 8.5×2 , or 17.

140. Reduction of Gaseous Volumes for Pressure. According to the law of Boyle and Marriotte, the volume of any gas is inversely, and its density is directly, as the pressure to which it is subjected. Hence the volume of a gas changes with the variations of atmospheric pressure as measured by the barometer; being increased as the barometer falls, and diminished as it rises. The normal pressure to which it is common to refer gaseous volumes is 760 millimeters of mercury.

If the volume of a gas under the height H of the barometric column be represented by V , and under any other height H' , by V' , then by the law above given $V : V' :: H' : H$; whence $VH = V'H'$, or

$$V' = \frac{VH}{H'}$$

Hence, to reduce a given volume of gas to its volume under the normal pressure, we have the following rule:

Multiply the given volume of gas by the barometric height under which it was measured, and divide the product by 760; the quotient is the true volume.

EXAMPLES.—What is the true volume which 250 cubic centimeters of hydrogen, measured at 742 millimeters, would have if measured at 760 mm.?

By the formula, $V' = V \times \frac{H}{760} = 250 \times \frac{742}{760} = 244$ c. c., Answer.

A certain volume of nitrogen di-oxide gas, under a pressure of 781 mm., measured 542 c. c. What is its true volume, measured at 760 mm.?

Substituting in the formula, $V' = 542 \times \frac{781}{760} = 578.3$ c. c., Answer.

141. Reduction of Gaseous Volumes for Temperature.—All gases expand or contract by the same amount for the same increase or decrease of temperature. The amount of this expansion—called its co-efficient—is $\frac{1}{273}$ of the volume of the gas at 0° , for every degree Centigrade. For two degrees it would be $\frac{2}{273}$, for three degrees $\frac{3}{273}$, and for t degrees $\frac{t}{273}$. Or, as $\frac{1}{273}$ is equal to 0.003665, one volume of a gas at 0° , becomes 1.003665 volumes at 1° , 1.00733 volumes at 2° , $1 + (.003665 \times t)$ volumes at t° . In general, if V represent the known volume, V' the unknown volume, and t the number of degrees the temperature is raised or

lowered, the formula for calculating an increase of volume will be approximately:

$$V' = V \times (1 + .003665 t) \quad (1)$$

And by transposing, the formula by which the volume at a lower temperature can be calculated is obtained:

$$V = \frac{V'}{(1 + .003665 t)} \quad (2)$$

EXAMPLES.

1. A gas measures 15 cubic centimeters at 0°; what will it measure at 60°?

Substituting in (1), $V' = 15 \times (1 + 60 \times .003665) = 18.298$ c. c., Ans.

2. What will a gas measure at 0°, which, at 100°, measures 40.1 c. c.?

Substituting in (2), $V = \frac{40.1}{(1 + 100 \times .003665)} = 29.845$ c. c., Answer.

3. A gas measures 560 c. c. at 15°; what will it measure at 95°?

Here $t = 15^\circ$ and $t' = 95^\circ$. Hence $V' = 560 \frac{(1 + 95 \times .003665)}{(1 + 15 \times .003665)} = 715.6$ cubic centimeters, Answer.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. What is molecular stability?
2. What is a chemical reaction? A chemical re-agent?
3. Explain why mass-reactions may be accurately represented by molecular formulas.
4. What is a chemical equation? How is it constructed?
5. Give the rule for writing equations. Illustrate it.
6. Does matter disappear in chemical changes?
7. How are chemical reactions classified? Illustrate.
8. Why does solution favor chemical changes?
9. Give Berthollet's first law. Define precipitate, precipitation.
10. Distinguish the chemical part of this process of precipitation from the physical.
11. Give Berthollet's second law. Illustrate it.
12. How may results be predicted by these laws?
13. If barium chloride and magnesium sulphate be mixed together in solution, will there be a reaction? Lead nitrate and ammonium phosphate? Sodium hydrate and zinc iodide? Write the reaction in each case.
14. In what ways may chemical changes in matter take place? Write a reaction of each kind.
15. State the principle of the Conservation of Energy. How may the energy of a system be varied?
16. Give the laws of Thermo-chemistry. What is an exothermic reaction? Why are substances formed by endothermic reactions less stable than those formed by exothermic reactions?

§ 2.

17. What are stoichiometrical calculations?
18. What does a chemical equation represent by mass?
19. Read the following equation by mass:
$$\text{Sr}(\text{NO}_3)_2 + \text{HNa}_2\text{PO}_4 = \text{HSrPO}_4 + (\text{NaNO}_3)_2$$
20. Deduce the formula for calculating the percentage composition. Give the rule.

21. What is the percentage composition of potassium chlorate? Of sodium carbonate? Of K_3PO_4 ? Of Zn_2SiO_4 ?

22. Derive the formula, and give the rule for finding the number of atoms of any constituent in any molecule.

23. Alumina is composed as follows: Aluminum 53.50, Oxygen 46.50 = 100. Its molecular mass is 103; what is its formula?

24. The mineral wollastonite has the following composition: Silicon 24.14, Calcium 34.48, Oxygen 41.38 = 100. Its molecular mass is 116; what is its formula?

25. How is the formula for getting the atomic mass derived? Give the rule.

26. Tin oxide has a molecular mass of 150; it contains one atom of tin, or 78.67 per cent. What is the atomic mass of tin?

27. Magnetic iron oxide contains three atoms of iron; its percentage amount of oxygen is 27.60, and its molecular mass is 232. What is the atomic mass of iron?

28. What is the formula and what the rule for finding the molecular mass?

29. Zinc sulphide contains 67 per cent of zinc, or one atom; the atomic mass of zinc is 65; what is the molecular mass of zinc sulphide?

30. How may the atomic groupings into which a molecule can be broken up be calculated?

31. The mineral magnesite, $MgCO_3$, is decomposed by heat into MgO and CO_2 ; what are the percentage amounts of these substances which it contains?

32. Give the formula and rule in cases where other than percentage numbers are required.

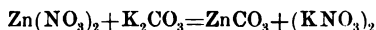
33. How much lead may be obtained from 564 kilograms lead sulphide? (At. ms. lead, 207; mol. ms. lead sulphide, 239.)

34. How much calcium phosphate is required to give 356 kilograms phosphorus? (At. ms. of phosphorus is 31; the molecular mass of calcium phosphate is 310.)

35. How may the products of a reaction be calculated from the factors? Give the rule.

36. Derive the four formulas given, and show the class of problems to which each applies.

37. From the following equation:



calculate the quantity of zinc nitrate required to give 103.17 grams zinc carbonate.

38. How much ZnCO_3 may be obtained from 156 grams $\text{Zn}(\text{NO}_3)_2$?
39. How much K_2CO_3 is needed to decompose 75 grams $\text{Zn}(\text{NO}_3)_2$?
40. What quantity of potassium nitrate will result?
41. How much potassium carbonate must be used in order to obtain 54 grams zinc carbonate?
42. How much potassium nitrate will be produced?
43. 156 grams zinc nitrate yield 103.17 grams zinc carbonate (mol. ms. 125); what is the molecular mass of zinc nitrate?
44. 103.17 grams zinc carbonate are obtained from 156 grams of zinc nitrate (mol. ms. 189); what is the molecular mass of zinc carbonate?
45. Read the following equation by volume:
- $$\text{CH}_4 + (\text{O}_2)_2 = \text{CO}_2 + (\text{H}_2\text{O})_2$$
46. How much oxygen is needed to burn 1 liter of CH_4 ?
47. What volume of carbonic di-oxide is produced?
48. How much CH_4 is needed to give 1 cubic meter of steam?
49. What volume does a kilogram of oxygen occupy?
50. One liter of CH_4 in burning gives what mass of CO_2 ?
51. Calculate the mass of one liter of chlorine; of phosphorus; of H_2S ; of CO ; of PCl_3 ; of HNO_3 .
52. Calculate the specific gravity of nitrogen.
53. The specific gravity of hydrogen iodide is 4.43; what is its molecular mass?
54. How is the formula for reducing gaseous volumes to the normal pressure deduced? Give the rule.
55. What is the normal volume of a liter of oxygen measured at 756 mm.? At 795? At 1140? At 380?
56. What volume would 350 c. c. of ammonia-gas, measured at 74° , have at 0° ? At 100° ? At 20° ?

PART SECOND.



INORGANIC CHEMISTRY.

Part Second.

INORGANIC CHEMISTRY.

CHAPTER FIRST.

HYDROGEN.

Symbol H. Atomic Mass 1. Valence I. Relative Density 1. Molecular Mass 2. Molecular Volume 2. The Mass of one liter at 0° is 0.089578 gram (1 crith).

142. History.—Hydrogen was apparently known to **Paracelsus** in the 16th century. It was first accurately described by **Cavendish** in 1766, who called it inflammable air. **Lavoisier** gave it the name hydrogen.

143. Occurrence.—Hydrogen occurs free in certain volcanic gases; **Bunsen** found that it formed 45 per cent of the gaseous exhalations of **Nimarfjall**, Iceland. It also occurs in the gases accompanying petroleum. It is shown by the spectroscope to exist in the sun, the fixed stars, and in some of the nebulas. **Graham** obtained from the **Lenarto** meteorite—a remarkably pure iron—three times its own volume of this gas.

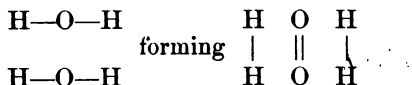
Combined, hydrogen exists in water, every cubic centimeter of which contains $1\frac{1}{4}$ liters; also in petroleum and bitumen, and in all animal and vegetable tissues.

144. Preparation.—Simple molecules are obtained from

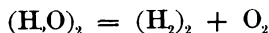
compound molecules by re-arranging their atoms. For the production of hydrogen this re-arrangement may be effected:

I. By the action of some physical agent; as

(a) *Heat*.—When melted platinum is dropped into water, both hydrogen and oxygen gases are evolved:



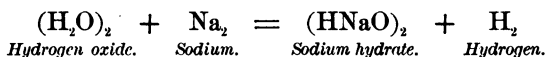
or:



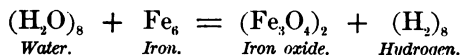
This process is called dissociation.

(b) *Electricity*.—In the electrolysis of hydrogen compounds (p. 139).

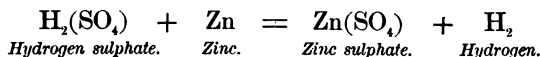
II. By superior chemical attraction; as in the action of sodium upon water at ordinary temperatures:



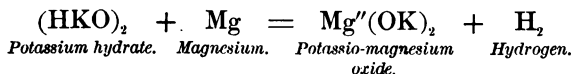
or of iron and other metals, at a red heat:



Or of zinc upon an acid, as sulphuric acid:



or of magnesium upon a base, as potassic base:



EXPERIMENTS.—The apparatus by which hydrogen is obtained by the action of sodium upon water is shown in Fig. 1. It consists of a glass cylinder filled with water, and inverted in water contained in a cistern. Upon throwing a fragment of sodium upon the water, it rolls about upon the surface, with a hissing noise, as a silver-white globule. By means of the wire-gauze cage shown in the figure, this globule may be depressed below the surface, and held beneath the

mouth of the glass cylinder. The hydrogen gas set free by the action of the sodium, rises in bubbles into the cylinder, displacing the water.

By repeating the process a sufficient number of times, the cylinder may be filled.



Fig. 1. Preparation of Hydrogen by Sodium.

The usual method of preparing hydrogen is by the action of zinc upon sulphuric acid, for which an apparatus similar to that shown in Fig. 2 may be used. The zinc is placed in the two-necked bottle—in place of which a wide-mouthed bottle having two holes through the cork, may be substituted; through one of these openings a funnel-tube passes to the bottom of the bottle, and through the other a delivery-tube passes to the water-cistern, terminating beneath an inverted cylinder filled with water, which stands within it. On pouring diluted sulphuric acid—one part of the commercial acid mixed with four parts of water and cooled—through the funnel-tube upon the zinc, effervescence takes place and bubbles escape from the delivery-tube. After allowing time for the air in the bottle to escape, the gas may be collected for use.



Fig. 2. Preparation of Hydrogen from Zinc and Sulphuric Acid.

145. Properties.—I.

PHYSICAL.—Hydrogen is a colorless, odorless, and tasteless gas. It is the lightest form of matter known, being 14.43 times lighter than air, 11,000 times lighter than water, and 240,000 times lighter than platinum. Its molecular mass is therefore smaller than that of any other substance. For this reason, as shown in the section on diffusion, its diffusibility is higher than that of any other gas. Its refractive power on light is remark-

able, being 6.614 times that of air. It is soluble to a very slight extent in water, 100 volumes of which dissolve but 1.9 of hydrogen.

When subjected to a pressure of 160 atmospheres, and cooled in boiling nitrogen to -213° , Olzewski obtained it as a colorless and transparent liquid running down the walls of the tube, by allowing the gas suddenly to expand to 40 atmospheres; this sudden expansion producing increased cold. Its critical temperature and pressure have not therefore been determined experimentally. The former, however, has been calculated as -240° and the latter as 13.3 atmospheres.

Owing to its lightness, the velocity of sound in hydrogen is trebled, but its intensity is much enfeebled. Hydrogen is the standard of relative density, and of molecular mass and volume. The mass of 1 liter at 0° and 760 millimeters is .089578 gram, or 1 crith.

EXPERIMENTS.—The rapid diffusion of hydrogen gas may be shown very well by the apparatus represented in Fig. 3. A light, unglazed,

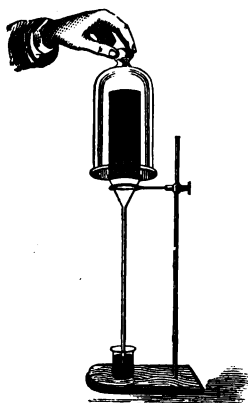


Fig. 3. Diffusion Apparatus.

cylindrical cup of earthen-ware—such as is used in voltaic batteries—is cemented, at its open end, to a glass funnel whose stem is prolonged by a slender tube, which dips into colored water. The whole may be supported on any convenient stand. If now, a bell-glass filled with hydrogen be brought over this earthen cup, the gas diffuses so much more rapidly into the cylinder than the air diffuses out, that an increase of volume takes place within it and the gas bubbles out violently through the water. When the bell-glass is removed, the hydrogen within the cylinder being now in excess, diffuses so rapidly outward as to produce a partial vacuum, so that the colored water rises half a meter or more in the tube.

The levity of hydrogen may be shown by using the gas to inflate soap-bubbles. When detached from the pipe, they rise rapidly. Any

bag made of thin tissue, such as collodion or varnished paper, may be filled with hydrogen, and will then rise like a balloon.

The curious effect of hydrogen upon sound may be illustrated by placing in a large bell-glass, suspended mouth downward and filled with this gas, one of the squeaking images used as toys for children. As the image passes up into the gas, the sound is observed to be greatly enfeebled and altered considerably in character. The same fact may be shown with the human voice by filling the lungs with the gas, and then speaking. Especial care should be taken, however, to have the gas for this purpose made from pure materials; for, although the lungs may be filled once with hydrogen gas without injury if it is pure, yet it is liable to contain impurities which may produce serious results.

II. CHEMICAL. — Hydrogen gas is combustible; that is, when heated to a certain degree—about 500° —it is capable of combining with the oxygen of the air with the evolution of light and heat. The flame of burning hydrogen is pale, and, under the atmospheric pressure, is scarcely luminous; though it becomes bright if the pressure be increased. The heat evolved by it is very great; one gram of hydrogen in burning produces heat sufficient to raise 34,180 (Thomsen) grams of water from 0° to 1° ; that is, 34,180 heat-units. It does not support combustion or respiration; a lighted candle placed in it is extinguished and an animal loses his life when confined in it. It is the standard of atomic mass and of valence.

EXPERIMENTS.—A cylinder full of the gas—collected as shown in Fig. 2, for example—may be inverted, and a lighted taper applied to its mouth. The hydrogen takes fire with a slight explosion and burns with its characteristic flame. If the jar be held mouth downward, and the candle be passed up into it, as shown in Fig. 4, the gas takes fire and burns quietly at the open end, while the flame of the candle, as it passes into the gas, is extinguished, but may be relighted again from the burning hydrogen as it is withdrawn.



Fig. 4. Combustibility of Hydrogen.

The combustibility, and at the same time the levity, of hydrogen may be shown by covering a bell-glass of this gas with a glass plate, and holding it, mouth upward, beneath a lighted candle six or eight inches distant. On removing the plate the gas rises from the bell, comes in contact with the flame and takes fire with a slight explosion. The same fact is shown by pouring a bell-glass full of this gas upward into an empty bell, testing each, after the experiment, with a lighted candle. If the soap-bubbles above mentioned be touched with a lighted taper as they ascend (Fig. 5), they take fire and burn with a slightly yellow flame.

Water is the sole product of the combustion of hydrogen. Hence its name, from *ὕδωρ* and *γεννάω*, water-former.

When burned from a jet, as shown in Fig. 6—being previously dried by passing it through a tube containing calcium chloride—the flame of hydrogen, though pale, is very hot, and will raise a small coil of fine platinum wire placed within it to a white heat. On holding a cold and dry bell-glass over

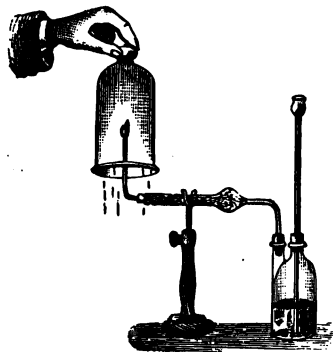


Fig. 6. Water from the combustion of Hydrogen.



Fig. 5. Lighting a soap-bubble filled with Hydrogen.

this flame, it is at once dimmed with the moisture, and if the experiment be sufficiently long-continued the water produced will run down the sides of the bell-glass in drops.

Several years ago Graham pointed out the fact that hydrogen is capable of being absorbed or occluded by many metals, at temperatures more or less elevated. Of these metals, palladium is the most remarkable, being able to

take up over nine hundred times its volume of hydrogen at ordinary temperatures, forming a white metallic solid, con-

taining its constituents in ratios nearly atomic. Graham maintained that the hydrogen in this substance is a solid metal, with a density about 2, and analogous in many respects to magnesium; that it has a metallic luster, a certain amount of tenacity, conducts heat and electricity readily, and is magnetic. He therefore proposed for it the name **hydrogenium**.

146. Uses.—On account of its lightness, it has been used to fill balloons for military and other purposes. The amount which a balloon will carry up, *i. e.*, its ascensional power, is the difference between the weight of the balloon itself with its contained hydrogen, and that of an equal volume of air. A liter of hydrogen gas has an ascensional force of 1.2 grams.

Hydrogen is used also in the arts as a heating material, on account of the high temperature developed by its combustion.

EXERCISES.

1. Mention some substances which contain hydrogen.
2. Write the equation which expresses the preparation of hydrogen by the action of potassium upon water.
3. Give the reaction which takes place when iron acts on sulphuric acid.
4. Ten grams of water will give how many grams of hydrogen)
when decomposed by heat?) By the action of sodium?
5. How many cubic centimeters in each case?
6. How many grams of sodium will be required?
7. Ten liters of hydrogen are desired; how many grams of zinc
✓ are necessary to furnish this quantity?) How many grams of iron?
8. Twenty grams magnesium will yield how many liters of hydrogen?
How many grams of potassium hydrate must be employed?
9. What will hydrogen cost per cubic meter, when made with
✗ iron costing ~~7~~ 2 cents and sulphuric acid costing 10 cents per kilogram?
When made with zinc costing 22 cents per kilogram?
10. What volume of hydrogen does one liter of water contain?
One liter of water-vapor or steam?
11. What volume does 0.423 gram of hydrogen occupy at 0°? At
15°? At 100°?
12. Calculate the specific gravity of hydrogen from its relative
density.
13. To what temperature must air be raised to have the relative
density of hydrogen at 0°?
14. Under what barometric pressure has air the relative density of
hydrogen?
15. From what does the name hydrogen come?
16. What is a unit of heat? How many heat-units does hydrogen
produce in its combustion?
17. How many grams of hydrogen must be burned to raise 50 kilo-
grams of water from 0° to 10°?
18. What must be the diameter of a spherical balloon which, when
filled with hydrogen, will have an ascensional force of 80 kilograms;
the balloon itself weighing 30 kilograms?
19. What will it cost to inflate the above balloon, if the hydrogen
be prepared by the use of sodium at two dollars the kilogram?

*much sulphuric acid when
added to 91.94. 1.43*

CHAPTER SECOND.

NEGATIVE MONADS.

§ 1. CHLORINE.

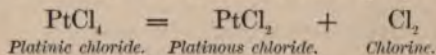
Symbol Cl. *Atomic mass* 35·37. *Valence* I, III, V, and VII.
Relative density 35·37. *Molecular mass* 70·74. *Molecular volume* 2. *The mass of 1 liter at 0° is 3·167 grams (35·37 criths).*

147. History.—Chlorine was first obtained by Scheele in 1774, and called dephlogisticated muriatic acid; a name afterward changed to oxymuriatic acid by Berthollet. In 1809 Gay-Lussac and Thenard suggested its elementary character, which was established by Davy in 1810, who gave it the name it bears.

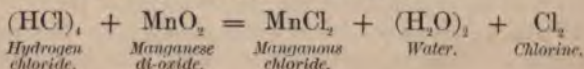
148. Occurrence.—Chlorine never occurs free in nature. In combination with sodium, magnesium, potassium and calcium, it exists abundantly in saline springs, and also in sea-water, every liter of which contains 5 liters of chlorine. Sodium chloride or salt exists also in the solid form in the earth, forming vast deposits, many of which, like that at Stassfurt, are mined.

149. Preparation.—Chlorine may be prepared:

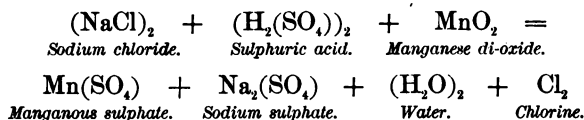
I. By the action of heat or of electricity upon chlorides.



II. By the superior chemism of oxygen; as when hydrogen chloride acts upon manganese di-oxide:



Or, when sodium chloride, sulphuric acid and manganese di-oxide are heated together :



EXPERIMENTS.—The apparatus employed for preparing chlorine is shown in Fig. 7. The materials are placed in a flask, which stands in sand contained in a thin iron cup, upon the gas furnace. Through the cork of this flask two tubes pass, one for the delivery of the gas, the other a safety-tube. This safety-tube is a funnel-tube bent twice upon itself, upon the recurved portion of which are two bulbs. When any liquid is poured into the funnel, a portion remains in the bend

and acts as a valve to prevent the escape of the gas. Should the pressure within be increased, the gas will force the liquid up into the funnel and escape through it in bubbles; should it be diminished, the outside pressure will force the liquid into the bulbs and air will enter, thus avoiding accident. To the delivery-tube is attached, by means of a rubber tube, a bottle containing sulphuric acid, to the bottom of which



Fig. 7. Preparation of Chlorine.

this delivery-tube passes, and through which the gas is made to bubble, in order to dry it. From this drying-bottle it passes through a long glass tube to the bottom of the cylindrical gas-jar, where, being heavier than air, the gas gradually collects. When full, a fact easily ascertained from the green color of the gas, the mouth of the cylinder is closed with a glass plate smeared with a little tallow. If a series of these jars be closed with glass covers perforated for two tubes, they

may be successively filled by displacement with the gas. For every liter of chlorine gas, 8 grams of manganese di-oxide and 20 grams hydrochloric acid (of commercial strength, sp. gr. about 1.16) are required. The acid is placed in the flask first, the di-oxide is then added, and the whole agitated. The evolution goes on for a time without heat, but to complete the operation the gas beneath must be lighted.

Commercially, as in Deacon's process, the oxygen of the air may be used to decompose hydrogen chloride. This process consists in passing a mixture of hydrogen chloride and air through heated tubes containing balls of clay soaked in a solution of copper sulphate and dried. The copper sulphate remains unchanged, a series of intermediate compositions and decompositions taking place. The process is continuous, water and chlorine being the only products. Weldon's process regenerates the $MnCl_2$ by converting it into $CaMnO_3$, calcium manganite. And this, by the action of hydrogen chloride, produces as before $MnCl_2$ and chlorine.

150. Properties.—I. PHYSICAL.—Chlorine is a yellowish-green gas—its name coming from *χλωρός*, yellowish-green—of a peculiar suffocating odor and astringent taste. It is totally irrespirable, producing coughing, even when very dilute, and in larger quantity, inflammation of the air-passages. Its specific gravity is 2.46; it is therefore nearly two and one half times heavier than air. Under a pressure of four atmospheres at the ordinary temperature, or when subjected without pressure to a cold of -40° , it is condensed to a dark yellow liquid of specific gravity 1.38, which boils at -35.5° and solidifies when cooled to -102° . It is quite soluble in water, one volume of which at 11° dissolves nearly three volumes of chlorine gas, forming a solution which possesses essentially the properties of the gas itself. Cooled to 0° , a definite molecular compound crystallizes out, which contains, to every molecule of chlorine, 10 molecules of water.

II. CHEMICAL.—Chlorine has an exceedingly strong attraction for other substances. It combines directly with all the elements except oxygen, nitrogen, and carbon. When finely divided copper, antimony, or arsenic is placed in the gas it combines with it, with the evolution of light and

heat, to form a chloride. Phosphorus at ordinary temperatures, and sodium at more elevated ones, burn in chlorine spontaneously, forming phosphoric and sodium chlorides. Its attraction for hydrogen is specially strong, the two gases exploding violently when mixed together and exposed to sunlight, or on the approach of a flame. In an atmosphere of hydrogen, chlorine gas burns freely, as hydrogen burns freely in one of chlorine. The heat of the combustion of hydrogen in chlorine is less than in oxygen, being but 22,000 (Thomsen) units. Chlorine does not burn in the air at any temperature, owing to its slight attraction for oxygen.

ALLOTROPISM. — Chlorine is capable of existing in two states or conditions, the one active, the other passive. The passive condition is the one obtained when the chlorine is prepared in the dark; when prepared in full daylight it becomes exceedingly active, capable of effecting unions not before directly possible. Chlorine prepared in the dark may be mixed with hydrogen, without combination taking place. But place the mixture in the full sunlight and it at once explodes. So a solution of chlorine in water, placed in the sunlight in an inverted jar, loses its color, hydrogen chloride being formed and oxygen set free.

The existence of an element in two conditions, in one of which it has different properties from those exhibited by the other, is called **allotropism**. The substance is said to exist in two **allotropic** states. It is probable that allotropism is due only to differences in molecular atomicity.

One of the most noticeable properties of chlorine is its bleaching power, due to its attraction for hydrogen. But chlorine will not bleach except in the presence of water. Water is decomposed by active chlorine, and the oxygen which is thereby set free, being evolved in the nascent or atomic state, destroys the vegetable coloring matter. Mineral colors in general are unaffected by chlorine. In some cases, however, the chlorine may combine with one or more

of the constituents of the coloring matter, forming thereby colorless compounds. Its tendency to unite with hydrogen and thus to destroy foul-smelling gases, of which this hydrogen is a constituent, is the cause of its value as a disinfecting agent.

EXPERIMENTS.—The action of chlorine upon the metals may be shown by dropping into a jar of the gas thin leaves of copper or bronze-leaf, or shaking into it some powdered arsenic or antimony. The metals burn spontaneously and vividly as they enter the gas.

Phosphorus, introduced in a combustion-spoon—a cup attached to the end of a bent wire—is instantly inflamed. Sodium, if previously heated to redness, burns brilliantly in a jar of chlorine.

A lighted candle lowered into the gas burns with a smoky flame at first, as shown in Fig. 8, but is soon extinguished. The chlorine takes the hydrogen of which the wax is composed, and the carbon is set free in the form of smoke. A more striking way of showing the relative attractions of chlorine for hydrogen and for carbon is shown in Fig. 9. A jar of pure chlorine has thrust into it a piece of thin tissue paper, previously moistened with *warm* oil of turpentine. The chlorine



Fig. 8. Candle burning in Chlorine.



Combustion Spoon.

seizes the hydrogen of the turpentine, evolving so much heat in the combination that the whole takes fire, evolving dense clouds of smoke.

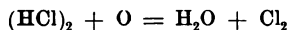
Either the gas, or its solution in water, may be used to show its bleaching power. Pieces of print having various designs upon them in color, when moistened and placed in contact with the chlorine, will have their colors discharged. A piece of paper covered with characters, partly written and partly printed, loses entirely all the writing upon it when placed in chlorine; the writing-ink being attacked, while the printing-ink, made of carbon, is unaffected.

The action of oxygen upon hydrogen chloride to set free chlorine and the apparently contradictory action of chlorine upon hydrogen oxide to set free oxygen afford an interesting example

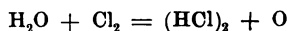


Fig. 9. Turpentine in Chlorine.

of the law of maximum work. Since to form a molecule of water-vapor 57,160 heat-units are evolved, while to decompose two molecules of gaseous hydrogen chloride only 44,000 heat-units are absorbed, the reaction



is evidently an exothermic reaction and therefore takes place without outside aid. So, on the other hand, since the formation of two molecules of hydrogen chloride in solution in water evolved 78,630 heat-units, while the decomposition of one molecule liquid water absorbs only 68,360 heat-units, the converse reaction



is also exothermic, and under the given circumstances will take place without the assistance of external energy.

151. Tests.—Free chlorine may be detected readily by its odor, and, if pure, by its color, its bleaching action upon indigo, and by the dense white fumes which it gives with ammonia. In solution, it is detected by its power of dissolving gold leaf. In combinations, it yields with solutions of silver salts a white precipitate of silver chloride, insoluble in nitric acid.

152. Uses.—Chlorine is used very largely in the arts for the preparation of the so-called chloride of lime, the form in which this gas is made available as a bleaching agent. The process employed on the large scale is the second given in a former section. Salt and sulphuric acid, together with manganese di-oxide, or sometimes nitric acid, are heated together in large leaden vessels, and the gas as produced is conducted into long, low, stone chambers, upon the floor of which dry slacked lime is placed for the purpose of absorbing it.

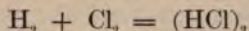
COMPOUNDS OF CHLORINE WITH HYDROGEN.

HYDROGEN CHLORIDE.—*Formula* HCl . *Molecular mass* 36.37. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 18.18. *The mass of 1 liter at 0° is* 1.63 grams (18.18 criths).

153. History.—Only one compound of chlorine and hydrogen is known; this is hydrogen chloride, or as it is more

frequently called, hydrochloric acid. It was known to the alchemists under the name "spirit of salt." Glauber in the 17th century gave it the name muriatic acid, from the Latin *muria*, brine. The pure gas was first obtained by Priestley in 1772, though it was not till 1810 that its true composition was ascertained by Davy.

154. Preparation.—I. Since chlorine and hydrogen are both monads, and their molecules are both di-atomic, it follows that they unite in equal volumes. Hydrochloric acid may be formed therefore by the direct union of equal volumes of its constituents, according to the equation :



This equation also declares that the volume of the hydrogen chloride is the same as that occupied by the hydrogen and chlorine which formed it.

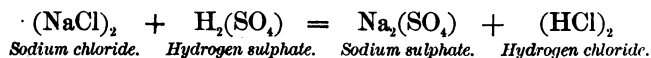
EXPERIMENTS.—If a suitable jar be filled, one half with hydrogen, the other half with chlorine, and a flame be applied to the open mouth as shown in Fig. 10, a smart explosion takes place, and white fumes of hydrochloric acid are formed. In this experiment it is well to wrap a towel about the cylinder, to prevent the pieces from flying in case of breakage. If the glass be strong enough, the mixture of gases may be exploded by exposing the jar to sunlight. On opening it afterward, with the mouth under mercury, none will enter, thus showing that the volume of the hydrochloric acid produced is the same as that of the chlorine and hydrogen before union.



Fig. 10. Direct union of Hydrogen and Chlorine.

II. The second method of preparing hydrochloric acid, and the one usually employed, is by the action of sulphuric

acid upon a chloride, generally sodium chloride, or salt. The reaction is:



By passing the gas thus set free through water so long as it is absorbed, the liquid acid is obtained.

EXPERIMENTS.—For the preparation of the gas from salt and sulphuric acid, the apparatus shown in Fig. 11 may be employed. The salt is placed in the flask, and upon it is poured, through the safety-tube, twice its weight of sulphuric acid, previously diluted with one-

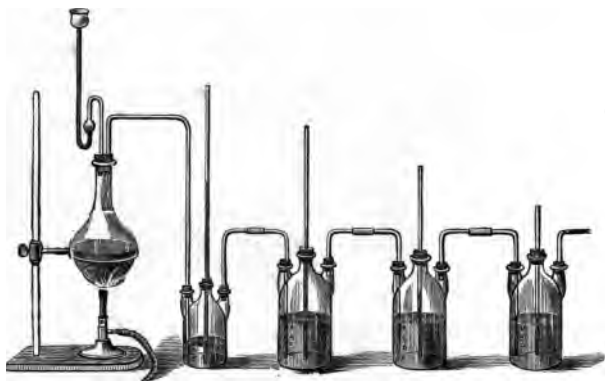


Fig. 11. Preparation of Hydrochloric Acid.

fourth its volume of water. Upon applying a gentle heat, the gas is copiously evolved, and may be collected either over mercury or by displacement.

If it is desired to obtain the liquid acid, the gas is passed through water contained in the series of bottles shown in the figure, called Woulfe's bottles. The first bottle, which is smaller than the others, contains water to wash the gas, which then passes into the larger bottles, charging the water in each in succession.

155. Properties.—Hydrogen chloride is a colorless, pungent, acid gas, which fumes strongly in the air, is irrespirable, and extinguishes flame. Its critical temperature is 52.3° , and its critical pressure is 86 atmospheres; so that when sub-

jected to a pressure of 40 atmospheres at 10° , or of 2 atmospheres at -70° , it is condensed to a colorless limpid liquid having a specific gravity of 1.27, boiling at -80.3° under atmospheric pressure, and solidifying at -116° . It is remarkably soluble in water, one volume of which dissolves 450 volumes of this gas at 15° , forming the liquid acid. This acid contains about 43 per cent of hydrogen chloride, and has a specific gravity of 1.21; when heated it evolves hydrochloric acid gas, until, under the ordinary atmospheric pressure, the solution has a specific gravity of 1.104, and contains 20.22 per cent of the gas; then the boiling point remains stationary at 110° , and the liquid distills over unchanged.

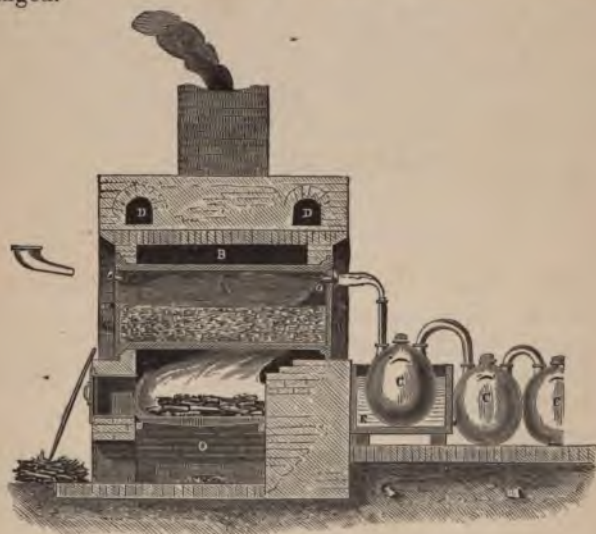


Fig. 12. Commercial Preparation of HCl.

The composition of hydrogen chloride may be determined by analysis. If two volumes of the gas be acted on by potassium, only one volume remains and that is hydrogen. In a similar way the electrolysis of a solution of hydrogen chloride

yields equal volumes of chlorine and of hydrogen. Hence, since this substance contains equal volumes of hydrogen and chlorine, there must be 35·37 units of mass of chlorine for every unit of mass of hydrogen.

EXPERIMENTS.—The solubility of hydrogen chloride in water, and at the same time its acidity, may be shown by removing the stopper of a tall cylinder filled with the dry gas, beneath the surface of water colored with blue litmus solution. On agitating the vessel a little, the water enters as if into a vacuum, the cylinder being not unfrequently broken.

On cooling the concentrated solution to -22° , a compound with water separates in the form of crystals having the formula $\text{HCl}(\text{H}_2\text{O})_2$.

156. Uses.—Hydrochloric acid is manufactured on an immense scale in the arts, chiefly as a waste product in the soda industry. The salt is treated with sulphuric acid in cast iron cylinders placed in a furnace, as shown in Fig. 12, and the gas as evolved is condensed in water contained in large Woulfe bottles made of earthenware. It is used for various minor purposes in the chemical arts.

§ 2. BROMINE, IODINE, AND FLUORINE.

BROMINE.—*Symbol Br. Atomic mass 79·76. Valence I, V, and VII. Specific gravity 3·187 at 0° . Relative density of vapor 79·76. Molecular weight 159·5. Molecular volume 2. The mass of 1 liter of bromine-vapor at 0° is 7·15 grams (79·76 criths),*

157. History.—Bromine was discovered in the water of the Mediterranean sea by **Balard**, in 1826. On account of its disagreeable odor, he gave it the name bromine, from *βρῶμος*, stench.

158. Preparation.—On evaporating the water of many saline springs, the salt crystallizes out, and there is left a solution of the more soluble salts—called the mother-liquor or bittern—which is rich in bromides. By heating this bit-

tern with manganese di-oxide and sulphuric acid, the chlorides in it are decomposed, yielding chlorine, which, in its turn, sets the bromine free from the bromides. The vapors of the bromine are led into a cooled receiver, where they condense into a liquid.

159. Properties.—Bromine is a heavy, dark brownish-red liquid, of a disagreeable odor, somewhat recalling that of chlorine. At a temperature of 63° it boils, and is converted into a deep red vapor which is five and one half times denser than air. Cooled to -22° , it becomes a dark, lead-gray crystalline solid, with a metallic luster. It is but slightly soluble in water, thirty-three parts of which dissolve, at 15° , but one part of bromine.

Chemically it is similar to chlorine, but less active. Hence chlorine sets it free from its combination. Several of the metals burn in its vapor, and it exerts a decided bleaching action. It is an active corrosive poison.

Bromine colors starch yellow; and a bromide in aqueous solution precipitates silver from its solutions, as yellow silver bromide. It is used principally in photography and in medicine.

IODINE.—*Symbol* I. *Atomic mass* 126.54. *Valence* I, III, V, and VII. *Specific gravity* 4.95. *Relative vapor-density* 126.54. *Molecular mass* 253.08. *Molecular volume* 2. *The mass of 1 liter of iodine-vapor at 0° is 11.37 grams (126.54 criths).*

160. History.—On the coasts of Scotland and Normandy large masses of sea-weeds were formerly burned in order to extract the soda which they contain. The semi-fused ash—called kelp or varec—was dissolved in water and the soda salts crystallized out. It was in the mother-liquor thus obtained that iodine was first discovered by Courtois in 1811. Its elementary character was determined by Davy and Gay-Lussac in 1813. Its name is from *ἰώδης*, violet-colored, in allusion to the beautiful color of its vapor.

161. Preparation.—It is prepared commercially in the same way as bromine, by distilling the mother-liquors just mentioned with manganese di-oxide and sulphuric acid, and condensing the vapors; or by passing chlorine or nitrous acid through the mother-liquors, when the iodine will fall as a precipitate.

162. Properties.—Iodine is a bluish-black solid, having a metallic luster, and crystallizing in rhombic scales, or, not infrequently, in well-defined ortho-rhombic octahedrons, Fig. 13. Heated to 107° it melts, and at 180° boils, evolving a



Fig. 13. Crystals of Iodine.

dense, magnificent violet vapor, which is 8.72 times heavier than air, and is therefore the heaviest vapor known. At 1500° , however, the relative density of the vapor is reduced one half; and hence the molecule is monatomic. It is only slightly soluble in water, one part of iodine requiring 7,000 parts of

water at ordinary temperatures to dissolve it. It dissolves readily in alcohol, ether, carbon disulphide and chloroform; and also in aqueous solutions of potassium iodide.

In chemical activity it is third in the series, being next to bromine. It bleaches but faintly, if at all, in full sunlight, but combines directly with the metals, forming iodides. It stains the skin yellow, but is not an active poison.

Starch is a characteristic reagent for free iodine. It strikes with it a deep blue color, which is so intense that one part of iodine may be detected by it in 300,000 parts of water. The most delicate test for iodine is the purple-red color it produces when dissolved in carbon disulphide. One part of iodine in 1,000,000 parts of water may be detected in this way. Soluble iodides produce characteristic precipitates with mercurous, mercuric, and lead salts.

EXPERIMENTS.—The process of obtaining iodine may be illustrated by adding to a solution of potassium iodide contained in a test-tube a

few drops of chlorine-water. The liquid becomes brown in color from the iodine set free, and upon agitating it with ether, the iodine is dissolved by the ether and forms a dark brown layer above, while the solution below is colorless. Upon pouring off the ether and agitating it with a little solution of potassium hydrate, potassium iodide is formed and the ether is decolorized.

The fumes of iodine are conveniently exhibited by throwing some iodine upon a heated brick, and then covering the whole with a large bell-glass. To show its reaction with starch, add a drop of the alcoholic solution to a very dilute solution of starch contained in a tall jar. The blue color, upon agitation, will penetrate the entire mass. This experiment may be modified by adding a few drops of potassium iodide to a dilute solution of starch, and then a few drops of chlorine-water. The iodine does not color the starch until set free by the chlorine, when the blue appears.

Add a few drops of potassium iodide to some water contained in each of three tall test-glasses. Upon dropping into the first a little of a solution of lead acetate, a brilliant yellow precipitate of lead iodide is obtained. The second, treated with a few drops of mercurous nitrate, gives a bright yellowish-green precipitate of mercurous iodide. While the third, upon the addition of a little mercuric chloride, gives scarlet mercuric iodide.

163. Uses.—Iodine is largely used in medicine, both free and in combination. It is particularly serviceable in glandular affections. It is also used extensively in photography and in the preparation of aniline colors.

FLUORINE.—*Symbol* F. *Atomic mass* 19·06. *Valence* III (?). *Molecular mass* 38·12 (?). *Molecular volume* 2 (?). *Relative density* 19·06 (?). *The mass of 1 liter at 0° is* 1·7 grams (19·06 criths) (?).

164. Preparation and Properties.—The mineral known as fluorite, fluor or Derbyshire spar, is a compound of fluorine with calcium, CaF_2 ; and the mineral cryolite is sodio-aluminum fluoride, Na_3AlF_6 . From either of these minerals hydrogen-potassium fluoride may be prepared, and by the action of heat on this, anhydrous hydrogen fluoride is ob-

tained. By the electrolysis of this substance placed in a V-tube of platinum and cooled to -23° by boiling methyl chloride, Moissan obtained at the positive electrode a colorless gas, having an odor like that of hypochlorous acid, and possessed of an extraordinary activity. It unites directly with hydrogen even in the dark, and decomposes water readily, setting free ozonized oxygen. Sulphur, selenium, phosphorus, iodine, arsenic, antimony, silicon, boron, potassium, and sodium take fire in it spontaneously. Potassium chloride and iodide are attacked by it when melted, the chlorine and iodine being set free. Carbon disulphide is inflamed by it; and carbon tetrachloride evolves chlorine when this gas is led into it. Organic substances are violently attacked and inflamed in it. Quantitative experiments with iron showed the absence of every other substance, and proved the gas thus obtained to be fluorine. It therefore appears that the activity of fluorine surpasses that of all the other elements.

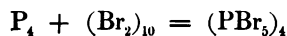
By igniting platinum fluoride, Moissan has obtained fluorine in a purer form. Its name comes from that of the mineral fluor spar just mentioned. Fluorite comes from the Latin *fluo*, I flow, because it is used as a flux in the reduction of metals.

HYDROBROMIC, HYDRIODIC AND HYDROFLUORIC ACIDS.

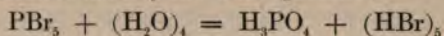
165. Hydrogen Bromide or Hydrobromic Acid.—

Formula HBr. *Molecular mass* 80.76. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 40.38.

Hydrogen bromide may be obtained directly by passing a mixture of hydrogen and bromine vapor over heated platinum finely divided, or indirectly by acting upon phosphorus with bromine in presence of water. The phosphorus and the bromine first unite to form phosphoric bromide according to the following reaction :



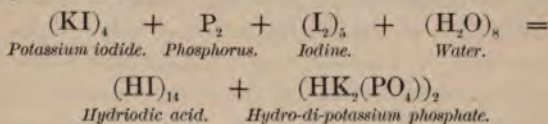
which, as fast as formed, is decomposed into phosphoric acid and hydrobromic acid by the water present :



Hydrobromic acid is a colorless acid gas, fuming strongly in moist air, and very soluble in water. Cooled to -73° it becomes a liquid, and this at the temperature of -120° freezes.

166. Hydrogen Iodide or Hydriodic Acid.—*Formula HI. Molecular mass 127.54. Molecular volume 2. Relative density 63.77.*

Hydrogen iodide may be readily prepared by heating together potassium iodide, iodine, and phosphorus, in presence of water. The reaction is analogous to that above given for hydrogen bromide :



Hydriodic acid is also a colorless gas, of specific gravity 4.41, which has an acid reaction and fumes in the air. It is easily condensed to a liquid by a pressure of four atmospheres at 0° , and this liquid, cooled to -51° , freezes to a clear ice-like solid. It is as soluble in water as hydrogen chloride, yielding at 0° a solution of specific gravity 1.99. A weaker solution, of specific gravity 1.7, distills over at 127° , and contains 57 per cent of hydrogen iodide. This solution is much used as a reducing reagent in organic chemistry. At 180° the gas decomposes into hydrogen and iodine.

167. Hydrofluoric Acid.—*Formula HF. Molecular mass 20.06. Molecular volume 2. Relative density 10.*

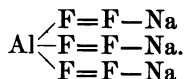
Hydrogen fluoride is generally prepared by the action of sulphuric acid upon calcium fluoride; calcium sulphate and hydrogen fluoride resulting :



The process must be conducted in a vessel of lead or of platinum, as the gas readily attacks glass. It may be obtained anhydrous by heating hydrogen-potassium fluoride.

Hydrofluoric acid is a colorless gas, which fumes in the air and reacts strongly acid. The anhydrous gas condenses to a liquid at 0° , which boils at 19.5° , and solidifies at -102.5° as a transparent crystalline mass, fusing again at -92.30° . As obtained by the above reaction, it is a liquid having a specific gravity of 1.06, owing to the presence of moisture. The strong acid corrodes the skin powerfully, giving rise to painful ulcers; and the fumes, if inhaled, produce serious irritation of the lungs.

At temperatures of 100° and above, hydrogen fluoride has a molecular mass of 20.06, corresponding to the formula HF; but at about 30° its molecular mass is double this value, or H_2F_2 . It forms two classes of salts, HMF_2 and M_2F_2 , in which M represents any metal; and hence H_2F_2 represents probably the size of the molecule under ordinary conditions. If fluorine be trivalent, the graphic formula of hydrogen fluoride will be $H-F=F-H$, and that of cryolite



This substance when moist is distinguished from all others by its remarkable property of attacking glass. With the silicon of the glass the fluorine combines to form a gaseous silicon fluoride. The acid is used extensively in the arts for etching glass, the highly ornamented door-lights now so common being prepared by this agent. Used as a liquid, the etched surface is left smooth; but when the gas is applied, the surface remains rough.



Fig. 14.
Etching by HF.

EXPERIMENT.—Place some finely pulverized fluor-spar or cryolite in a dish of lead, or preferably of platinum (Fig. 14), and pour upon it

some strong sulphuric acid. Cover the dish with a glass plate, upon the lower side of which is a thin layer of wax, through which some characters have been drawn with a fine point. Place the whole on a suitable stand and heat very gently for a few minutes. If now the wax be removed from the plate, the device drawn will be found etched upon the glass.

§ 3. RELATIONS OF THE HALOGEN GROUP.

168. Chlorine, bromine, and iodine constitute a closely allied group of elements. Even in their physical properties, there is a remarkable progression observable. As to physical state, chlorine is a gas, bromine a liquid, iodine a solid; as to color, chlorine is yellowish-green, bromine-vapor is brown, iodine-vapor purple; as to density, chlorine comes first, then bromine, then iodine. All of them exist in the solid, liquid, and gaseous forms, and change from one to the other at temperatures not far apart.

The same is true of their chemical properties. The atomic mass of bromine, 79.76, is nearly a mean between that of chlorine and iodine, $\frac{126.54 + 35.37}{2} = 80.95$. Chlorine is more

active than bromine, and bromine more than iodine. Indeed, as is frequently the case with allied negative elements, the chemism seems to vary inversely as the atomic weight. As a whole, therefore, the group furnishes an excellent illustration of the periodic law (page 23).

Moreover, the hydrogen compounds of these elements are similarly constituted and exhibit a similar gradation in properties. Their binary compounds with potassium and sodium all resemble sea-salt; hence these compounds are frequently called **haloid salts**, and the elements **halogens**.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. In what compounds does chlorine occur in nature?
2. What volume does 32 grams of chlorine occupy?
3. What is the mass of 2356 cubic centimeters?
4. How many grams of platinic chloride are required to give 25 grams of chlorine? To give 500 cubic centimeters?
5. How many liters of chlorine from 20 grams of hydrochloric acid gas? How much manganese di-oxide is needed?
6. Liquid hydrochloric acid of specific gravity 1.20 contains 41 per cent of HCl; one liter will yield how many liters of chlorine?
7. Commercial manganese di-oxide is seldom pure; what per cent of MnO_2 does a sample contain, 30 grams of which heated with HCl, gives 12.04 grams chlorine?
8. One kilogram of salt contains how many grams of chlorine?
9. One cubic centimeter salt contains how many cubic centimeters of chlorine? (Specific gravity of salt 2.15.)
10. 150 liters of chlorine, at 15° , and under 742 mm. pressure, are required; how many grams of salt, of sulphuric acid, and of manganese di-oxide, are necessary?
11. Give the formulas and names of the compounds of chlorine with Ag', Cu'', Co'', Sb''', B''', Sn^{IV}, Ti^{IV}, P^V.
12. Calculate the percentage composition of silver chloride.
13. If ten c. c. of hydrogen diffuse into an atmosphere of chlorine in one minute, how much chlorine will diffuse into the hydrogen in the same time?
14. One cubic meter of HCl contains what mass of Cl?
15. What volume of Cl will convert one liter of H into HCl?
16. Calculate the specific gravity of HCl from its relative density.
17. What volume has one kilogram of HCl gas?
18. One liter of HCl passed over heated iron, yields what volume of hydrogen?
19. Write the reaction which takes place in replacing the sodium in salt by hydrogen.

20. How many kilograms of HCl gas may be obtained from 28 kilograms of salt? How many liters?

21. How much sulphuric acid would be required to decompose it? How much $\text{Na}_2(\text{SO}_4)$ would be obtained?

22. One liter of liquid acid, specific gravity 1.21, contains how many grams of HCl? How many liters?

23. How many kilograms of salt and of sulphuric acid are required to produce 150 kilograms of liquid HCl, containing 24.24 per cent of the gas?

24. What mass of potassium hydrate is required to neutralize one liter of hydrochloric acid gas?

25. Ten grams of the liquid acid precipitated 2.26 grams silver chloride from a solution of silver; what percentage of HCl did the solution contain?

§ 2.

26. What is the mass of one c. c. bromine-vapor at 150° and 760 mm.?

27. Fifty c. c. of HBr decomposed by Na, gives what volume of H?

28. What volume of HBr will 10 grams of Br give?

29. If a liter of HI and one of chlorine be mixed together, what will be the reaction? What will be the resulting gaseous volume and what its composition?

30. Show that the liquid hydriodic acid which contains 57 per cent of HI, is not a definite hydrate.

31. What volume does 100 grams of H_2F_2 occupy?

32. What volume of H is contained in 250 c. c. of H_2F_2 ?

CHAPTER THIRD.

NEGATIVE DYADS.

§ 1. OXYGEN.

Symbol O. *Atomic mass* 15·96. *Valence* II. *Relative density* 15·96. *Molecular mass* 31·92. *Molecular volume* 2. *The mass of 1 liter at 0° is 1·4298 grams (15·96 criths).*

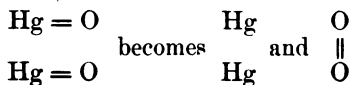
169. History.—Oxygen was discovered by Priestley in 1774, who called it dephlogisticated air. The following year Scheele discovered it independently, and gave it the name empyreal air. Condorcet called it vital air. After the overthrow of the theory of phlogiston by Lavoisier in 1781, he gave it the name oxygen, from the Greek *οξύς* and *γεννάω*, acid-former.

170. Occurrence.—Oxygen is the most abundant element in nature. It exists free in the atmosphere, of which it forms a fifth part. Combined with other elements, it constitutes two thirds of the entire globe. Water is eight ninths oxygen, silica is one half oxygen, and alumina one third oxygen, by weight. Fully one half of the weight of all minerals, three quarters of the weight of all animals, and four fifths of the weight of all vegetables, is oxygen.

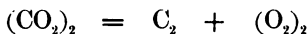
171. Preparation.—The atoms of compound molecules containing oxygen may be re-arranged so as to yield simple oxygen molecules:

I. By the action of some physical agent; as

(a) *Heat.*—Mercuric oxide, when exposed to a high temperature, is resolved into mercury and oxygen:

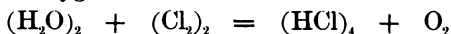


(b) *Light*.—Carbon di-oxide in the leaves of plants yields, under the influence of sunlight, carbon and oxygen:

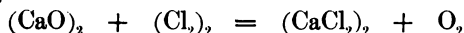


(c) *Electricity*.—In the electrolysis of oxygen compounds.

II. By the chemism of some other element assisted by some physical agent, generally heat: as when chlorine acts upon the vapor of water at a red heat, producing hydrogen chloride and oxygen:



or upon calcium oxide or lime, producing calcium chloride and oxygen:



EXPERIMENTS.—The original experiment by which Priestley discovered oxygen is an interesting one, and may be performed with the apparatus shown in Figure 15. An ordinary test-tube—

coated with copper by electro-deposition for about two inches from the sealed end—is used to contain the mercuric oxide, and is supported above the gas-burner by a clamp. By means of a cork and tube,

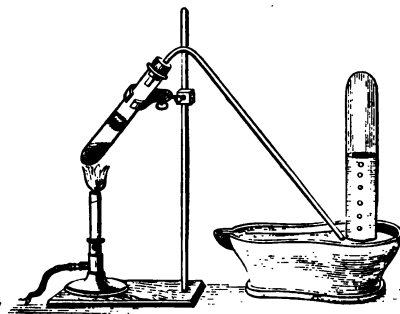
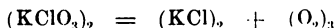


Fig. 15. Preparation of Oxygen from Mercuric Oxide.

the oxygen as evolved is conducted beneath the mouth of a glass receiver filled with water, standing in the porcelain cistern.

The usual method of obtaining oxygen is by heating potassium chlorate, when the following reaction takes place:



But, since this decomposition takes place at a very elevated temperature, and then with almost explosive rapidity, it is found convenient in practice to mix the salt with one fourth of its weight of some metallic oxide, such as ferric or cupric oxide, or manganese di-oxide.

The mode in which these oxides act is not certainly known; but by their use the oxygen is evolved with great uniformity and at a far lower temperature, though it is not quite as pure. The oxide is apparently unchanged by the operation. The apparatus employed is

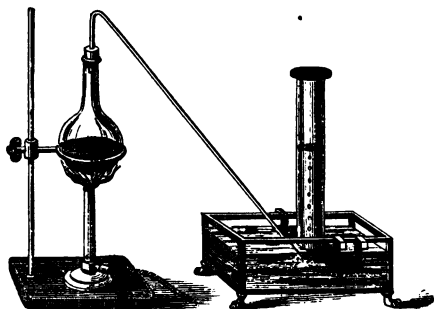


Fig. 16. Preparation of Oxygen from Potassium Chlorate.

shown in Fig. 16. The mixture of potassium chlorate and manganese di-oxide is placed in a flask standing in a sand-bath, through the cork of which a bent glass tube passes to convey the oxygen as set free to the cylinder previously filled with water and standing in the water-cistern. Upon applying

heat the gas is regularly evolved and may be collected for examination over water as shown in the figure, or, as it is heavier than air, by displacement. When larger quantities of the gas are required, the glass flask may be advantageously replaced by a conical flask with a flat bottom made of sheet iron.

172. Properties.—I. PHYSICAL.—Oxygen is a colorless, odorless, and tasteless gas. It is somewhat denser than air, its specific gravity being 1.10563. Water dissolves it slightly, 100 volumes at 0° taking up 4.1 volumes of oxygen. When subjected to a pressure of 20 atmospheres, at a temperature of -136° obtained by immersing it in boiling ethylene, it is condensed to a transparent liquid having a density somewhat less than that of water. Its critical temperature is -118° and its critical pressure is 50 atmospheres. Under these conditions its density is 0.65, which increases to 0.87 at -139° and to 1.124 at -200° . The liquid oxygen boils at -181° under a pressure of one atmosphere and at -198° under a pressure of six millimeters. Its expansion-coefficient at -139° is 0.01706. Its refractive power is to that of air as 0.8616 to 1. It is strongly magnetic; calling the magnetism

of iron 1,000,000, that of oxygen is 377. Hence the magnetic power of the atmospheric oxygen is quite appreciable, being equal to that of a layer of iron covering the earth to the thickness of 0.1 millimeter. The diurnal variations of the magnetic needle are supposed to be due, at least partially, to variations in the intensity of this magnetism, owing to changes of temperature.

II. CHEMICAL.—Oxygen is capable of entering into combination with all the elements but fluorine. But, in the state in which it is usually obtained, an elevation of temperature is necessary to bring about this union. Combustion, in the ordinary use of that term, is union with oxygen, attended with light and heat. When hydrogen, sulphur, charcoal, phosphorus, sodium, and iron, for example, are brought in contact with oxygen at a suitable temperature, they burn, evolving heat and light, and producing oxides of these substances. Oxygen is therefore an intensely active substance, in which the rapidity of ordinary combustion is vastly increased. It is respirable when pure, and produces a quickening of the circulation.

EXPERIMENTS.—A lighted candle burns far more brilliantly in oxygen than in air. If it be blown out, leaving a spark upon the wick, it is immediately rekindled in oxygen gas, with a slight puff. It is by this means indeed that this gas is recognized, a sliver of wood with a spark upon the end bursting into flame in oxygen. In this way a jar filling with the gas by displacement may be from time to time tested.

A piece of charcoal—that from oak or spruce is best—having a spark upon it, bursts into vivid combustion when placed in a jar of oxygen. Sulphur, lighted and introduced in a combustion-spoon, burns with a bright blue flame. Sodium, heated to redness, burns with a dazzling light. Iron—used in the form of watch spring or of small wire, to which the end of a match is tied—burns in oxygen with great activity.

The most brilliant experiment with oxygen is the combustion in it of phosphorus. A very neat apparatus for this purpose is shown in Fig. 17. A light wire tripod has a ring at its upper part for sup-

porting a globe to contain the gas, and just below it a shallow cup, containing water, into which the neck of the globe enters. From the

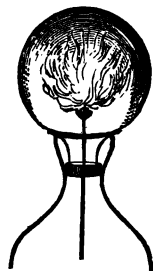


Fig. 17. Burning of Phosphorus in Oxygen.

center of this cup rises a wire crowned by a small hemispherical cup to receive the phosphorus. The globe is filled about four fifths with oxygen by displacement, and is then inverted on the stand. When all is ready, a piece of phosphorus is cut from a solid stick, and *very thoroughly dried* between sheets of blotting or filtering paper. The globe is raised, the piece of phosphorus dropped into the cup, inflamed by a hot wire, and the globe replaced. The combustion is at once exceedingly vivid; but in a few seconds the phosphorus becomes volatilized by the heat, and then burns throughout the entire mass of the oxygen with a brilliance almost inconceivable.

If now, after cooling, water be added to the jars in which these combustions have occurred, a direct union will take place between the water and the oxide produced. Carbon produces carbon di-oxide; sulphur, sulphurous oxide; sodium, sodium oxide; iron, tri-ferrie tetr-oxide; and phosphorus, phosphoric oxide. With water, the negative oxides of carbon, sulphur, and phosphorus yield carbonic, sulphurous, and phosphoric acids; and upon testing the water with a solution of blue litmus, it will be found to be reddened. With water the positive oxide of sodium yields sodium base, and this turns a solution of red litmus blue. The oxide of iron produced does not form hydrates, and hence in this jar the litmus is unaffected.

173. Uses.—Oxygen is used in the arts for increasing the intensity of combustion, for purposes either of heat or light. Various methods have been proposed for its manufacture from the air on the large scale, the best of which are: (1) Tessie du Motay's, which consists, first, in passing pure air over a heated mixture of manganese di-oxide and sodium hydroxidé, producing by its oxygen sodium manganate; and second, in heating this manganate still higher, by which, with the aid of a current of steam, it is decomposed into the original materials again, setting the oxygen free. (2) Mallet's, in which cuprous chloride is oxidized by passing air over it at a high temperature, to cupryl chloride,

which at a higher temperature becomes cuprous chloride and oxygen again. (3) Boussingault's, which consists in passing moist air over heated barium oxide, whereby it is oxidized to barium peroxide; and then raising the temperature of this peroxide to 400° , by which it is decomposed into barium oxide and oxygen. And (4) Deville's, which consists in the decomposition of sulphuric acid by heat.

In the natural world, the uses of oxygen are well-nigh infinite. Diluted with nitrogen in the air, it is continually entering and leaving chemical combinations, setting free in the former and absorbing in the latter enormous stores of energy. It is by the oxygen of respiration that the energy of living beings is set free from their food; it is by the separation again of oxygen by the sunlight that that energy is stored up anew in this food. Faraday has calculated that 6,000,000,000 pounds of oxygen are daily consumed in the respiration of animals; and that the daily consumption of oxygen for all purposes whatever reaches the enormous sum of 7,142,857 tons! We have not, however, to fear an exhaustion of the supply, since the air of the globe, were no oxygen added to it, contains enough of this gas to supply this enormous demand for 480,000 years.

OZONE.—*Molecular formula* O_3 . *Molecular mass* 47.88. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 23.94. *The mass of 1 liter at 0° is 2.145 grams (23.94 criths).*

174. History.—Oxygen, like chlorine, is capable of existing in both passive and active states. The passive condition is the one we have just considered. The active condition is termed **ozone**. As early as 1785, von Marum noticed that oxygen, upon being electrified, acquired an odor strongly resembling that perceived after a stroke of lightning, and usually termed "sulphurous." It was not until 1840, however, that any accurate experiments were made on the subject. Then Schönbein noticed the similarity between

the electrical odor and that produced in the electrolysis of water and in the slow oxidation of phosphorus and of sulphur; and showed that in each of these cases the substance produced turned paper moistened with a solution of potassium iodide and starch, to a deep blue. The same year **Margnag** and **De la Rive** proved this substance to be modified oxygen. In 1852, **Becquerel** and **Fremy** showed that pure oxygen could be entirely converted into ozone. In 1860, **Andrews** and **Tait** showed that a contraction of volume took place when oxygen became ozone; and in the same year **Soret** showed that oil of turpentine absorbed the entire ozone molecule, and in this way determined its relative density; confirming his results in 1867 by the method of diffusion of gases. The same year **Andrews** suggested that the substance in the air which affected test-papers was ozone.

175. Preparation.—Oxygen may be condensed to ozone:

I. By physical methods; as

(a) Heat; as when a spiral of platinum wire is heated in air.

(b) Light; as when essential oils become strongly ozonized in the sunlight. Or, as when the oxygen set free from growing plants by sunlight, contains ozone.

(c) Electricity; 1st, by the electric silent discharge through oxygen; 2d, in the electrolysis of water acidulated with sulphuric and chromic acids.

II. By the chemical process of slow combustion, and in some cases, of active combustion also. And by the decomposition of barium peroxide and potassium permanganate by sulphuric acid.

EXPERIMENTS.—For obtaining ozone by the action of the silent electric discharge, the apparatus of Siemens (Fig. 18) is the most satisfactory. As shown in the diagram above the cut, it consists of an inner and an outer tube of glass, the inner surface of the inner tube and the outer surface of the outer tube being covered with tin-foil. Between the two tubes a slow current of pure dry and well cooled oxygen passes, while the two metal surfaces are connected with an

active induction coil. In this way 15 per cent of the oxygen may be converted into ozone, a far larger amount than by any other method.

To show the contraction in volume when oxygen is converted into

ozone, the oxygen may be contained in a cylindrical bulb having a long, narrow neck bent into a U-form. Through the walls of the cylinder two platinum wires pass, and in the bend of the U-tube a little sulphuric acid is placed. On passing the spark through the gas by means of the platinum wires, the oxygen is ozonized and the diminution in volume is shown by the rise of the sulphuric-acid column on the bulb side of the U-tube. On heating the bulb to 290° , the ozone is reconverted into oxygen and the original volume is restored. By absorbing the ozone by oil of turpentine, the volume of ozone produced may be determined; and hence its relative density.

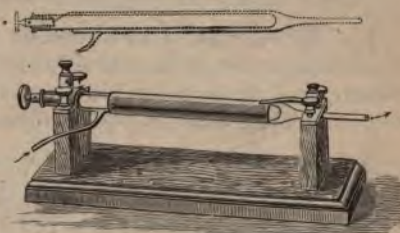


Fig. 18. Siemens's Tube for Ozonizing Oxygen.

A small flask half full of oil of turpentine, exposed freely to the air and full sunlight for many weeks, acquires powerful ozonizing properties. Sometimes the ozone is directly given up to other bodies; but often it is not so surrendered, except by the intervention of a third body, called therefore an ozone-carrier. Platinum sponge and

ferrous salts act as such carriers; and blood corpuscles are specially active.

To produce ozone by the slow oxidation of phosphorus, place in a perfectly clean and spacious gas-jar, a piece of phosphorus a centimeter in diameter and three or four long, previously scraped clean, and pour in water enough to half cover it. The jar is then loosely stoppered and left to itself, at the ordinary temperature, for several hours. The air in the jar will then be found strongly ozonized.



Fig. 19. Ozone by Slow Combustion of Ether.

To produce ozone by the slow combustion of ether, a few drops of ether are poured into a beaker, as shown in Fig. 19, across the top of which is placed a rod on which hang two slips of test-paper, one of blue litmus for acids, the other for ozone. If now a glass rod, previously heated to a high

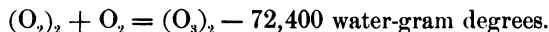
temperature, be thrust into the jar, the ether will undergo slow combustion, generating acid-vapors which redden the litmus paper, while the ozone, which is formed at the same time, will turn the other paper blue.

If a vigorous blast of air be directed from a glass tube through the extreme top of the flame of a Bunsen gas-burner into a capacious beaker, the air in the beaker will give the reaction for ozone; an evidence that it is produced in rapid combustion.

176. Properties.—Physically, ozone is like oxygen, except in density; it is half as dense again as that gas. When ozonized oxygen is cooled to -181.4° by placing it in liquid oxygen at atmospheric pressure, ozone is easily obtained as a dark blue liquid, transparent in thin layers, but almost opaque in a layer two millimeters thick. Its boiling point is -106° . It yields a bluish gas on evaporation, which recondenses on immersion in liquid ethylene.

Chemically, too, it is like oxygen, in the fact that all its compounds are oxides. In a word, it is oxygen with properties intensified; it is active oxygen. It has a bluish color and a strong odor, which is said to resemble that of weak chlorine; hence its name, from *ὄζω*, to smell. At a temperature of 290° it is reconverted into ordinary oxygen. Its most remarkable property is its powerful oxidizing action even at ordinary temperatures. It bleaches strongly, carries silver up to the peroxide, and is very poisonous to animal life, on account of its irritating action upon the mucous surfaces. It is soluble only in oil of turpentine or oil of cinnamon. It decomposes potassium iodide, oxidizing the potassium and setting the iodine free.

When ozone oxidizes a substance, there is no change in volume, although the ozone itself disappears, the third atom of oxygen alone entering into combination. The production of ozone from oxygen is an endothermic reaction:



Hence energy must be added to the oxygen to convert it

into ozone; the increased activity of ozone is thus accounted for, as well as its instability.

177. Tests.—Schönbein's test consists of paper moistened with a dilute solution of potassium iodide and starch. The iodine is set free by the ozone, and colors the starch deep blue. Fremy's test is paper moistened with an alcoholic tincture of guaiacum; it is turned light blue by ozone. Paper moistened with manganous sulphate, or lead hydrate, becomes dark brown or black in ozone. The most distinctive test is metallic silver, which is converted by ozone into the brown peroxide.

EXPERIMENTS.—To prepare Schönbein's test-paper, one part of pure potassium iodide is dissolved in two hundred parts of water, the solution gently heated, ten parts of fine starch gradually added, and the heating continued until the whole becomes homogeneous. Slips of filtering paper are then drawn through the solution and dried in the air. They must be kept in a closely stoppered bottle. When one of these slips is moistened and exposed to an atmosphere containing ozone, it becomes deep blue. The bleaching action of ozone may be shown by agitating in a jar of air ozonized by phosphorus a little very dilute solution of indigo. It is at once decolorized.

178. Occurrence and Uses.—Ozone is found free in the air, in small quantities, especially after a thunder-storm. It is also produced by decay, and probably by plant growth. It has been supposed to oxidize and destroy impurities in the air. One volume of air containing $\frac{1}{5000}$ of ozone will purify 540 volumes of putrid air. On the other hand, on account of its irritating action when breathed, it has been assumed to be the cause of influenzas, etc. But in the absence of exact data, it is not possible to decide whether atmospheric ozone performs any well-defined function. In the arts it has been used as a disinfectant, and also as a bleaching agent.

It is probable that, while the molecule of oxygen is diatomic, that of ozone is triatomic, thus:



Oxygen.



Ozone.

So that while in the case of ozone we have another instance of allotropism—ozone being allotropic oxygen—we have here an instance in which the allotropism is evidently due to a condensation within the molecule. Hence the conclusion seems reasonable that all allotropism may be due to a similar cause.

COMPOUNDS OF OXYGEN WITH HYDROGEN.

HYDROGEN OXIDE.—*Formula H_2O . Molecular mass 17.96. Molecular volume 2. Relative density 8.98. The mass of 1 liter of water-vapor is 0.8064 grams (8.98 criths). Specific gravity 1. Solidifies at 0° . Boils at 100° . Molecular mass in the liquid state probably 35.92.*

179. History.—Hydrogen oxide, or water, was considered to be an elementary substance until 1776, when Lavoisier showed its compound nature. Cavendish and Watt in 1781, first proved its composition by synthesis. In 1805, Humboldt and Gay-Lussac ascertained that the ratio of its constituents by volume is as 2 : 1; and Berzelius and Dulong proved that the mass-ratio is as 1 : 8.

180. Occurrence.—Water occurs abundantly diffused in nature, both free and in combination. Natural waters are seldom pure; even the water which falls as rain contains atmospheric impurities to an extent of 3 per cent or more. It is essential to the life of plants and animals, and enters into the composition of many mineral substances. Seven eighths of the entire human body is water.

181. Preparation.—Hydrogen oxide may be prepared synthetically; that is, by the direct union of its constituent elements. The product of the combustion of hydrogen is always water, as we have seen. (Fig. 6.) And when the two gases are mixed together in the ratio of two volumes of hydrogen to one of oxygen, they may be caused to unite by a flame, by an electric spark, or by finely divided platinum. The heat evolved by their union is very great; when

the two gases are burned together in the above proportions from a jet, they give the most intense heat which can be obtained by combustion. This experiment was first made by **Hare**, of Philadelphia, in 1801; and the apparatus is called the compound or oxy-hydrogen blowpipe.

EXPERIMENTS.—To show the production of water by the combustion of hydrogen, the experiment described under hydrogen may be repeated. In Fourcroy's experiment the gas continued to burn for a week, consuming 37,500 cubic inches of oxygen and hydrogen and producing 15 ounces of pure water.

To show the union of the mixed gases by flame, a mass of soap-bubbles may be blown in a metallic dish containing soap and water, by a bubble-pipe attached to a gas-bag containing one volume of oxygen to two of hydrogen. On applying a flame (Fig. 21) the gases explode with a loud report.

For the purpose of measuring exactly the proportions in which the gases unite, an instrument called a eudiometer is employed.

Fig. 22 represents the form proposed by *Ure*; it is simply a U-



Fig. 21. Explosion of mixed Oxygen and Hydrogen gases.



Fig. 20. Water from the combustion of Hydrogen.

shaped tube of glass which is closed at one end, the closed limb being graduated, and pierced near its extremity by two platinum wires. This limb is to be filled with water, and then a given quantity of pure oxygen, say 20 cubic centimeters is to be introduced from a delivery-tube; 50

cubic centimeters of hydrogen are then similarly introduced — all measurements being made when the level of the liquid is the same in

both limbs—the open end is closed firmly by the thumb, as shown in the figure—a cushion of air being left between it and the liquid—

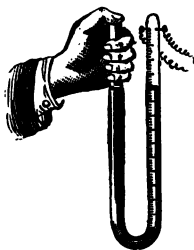


Fig. 22. Ure's Endiometer.

and a spark passed through the mixed gases by means of the platinum wires. Upon restoring the level of the liquid by adding water, 10 cubic centimeters of gas will be left, which, on examination, will be found to be pure hydrogen. Hence 20 volumes of oxygen have united with 40 of hydrogen to form water. But this is the ratio of 1 : 2, which theory requires.

The remarkable action of spongy platinum in causing the union of oxygen and hydrogen gases, may be shown by holding a piece of this metal—or what answers equally well, a piece of asbestos previously moistened with strong platonic chloride solution and heated to redness—over a jet from which hydrogen is issuing. The mass becomes at once red-hot and fires the gas. This effect is attributed to the enormous surface-attraction which platinum, in this form, has for gaseous substances. Exposed to the air, platinum-sponge condenses oxygen in this way within it, perhaps to the state of a liquid. When now it is exposed to hydrogen, it condenses this gas also; thus bringing them together and causing their union.

The great heat evolved by burning oxygen and hydrogen gases together requires for its production a concentric jet, consisting of an inner tube carrying the oxygen, and outside of this a second tube between which and the first the hydrogen passes. The two gases must be brought from separate gas-holders. The hydrogen is first lighted; it burns with a large yet pale flame. On admitting the oxygen, this flame becomes smaller, and is drawn out very long and fine, being altered also in color. If this flame be directed upon various metals contained in small cups of charcoal, they may be melted and burned, each with its characteristic color. The brilliance of the experiment is much heightened, in many cases, by shutting off the hydrogen and allowing the combustion to take place in the oxygen alone. A watch-spring or a small file, introduced into the flame, burns with vivid scintillations. A piece of cast-iron on charcoal gives, after melting it and shutting off the hydrogen, a superb pyrotechnical effect. On introducing some infusible substance, as a pipe-stem, a cylinder of magnesia or zirconia, or still better, one of lime, the light emitted is dazzling. This light was first utilized practically in the trigonometrical survey of Great Britain, by Lieut. Drummond, when it was seen

108 miles in full daylight. It is sometimes called the Drummond light; but is more properly called the calcium or oxy-hydrogen light. By means of an oxy-hydrogen flame 3,200 ounces of platinum have been melted in one operation.

But not only may the composition of water be established by synthesis, it may be equally well determined by analysis. For this purpose both direct and indirect means may be employed.

EXPERIMENTS.—In the sodium experiment (Fig. 1) the hydrogen set free must have been derived from the water on which the sodium acted. If a little solution of red litmus be added to the water after the experiment, it will be blued. A base must therefore have been produced by the sodium; but a base contains oxygen, which oxygen must also have come from the water. In this way the composition of water may be established by an indirect analysis.

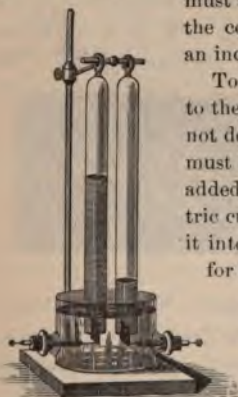


Fig. 23. Decomposition of Water by Electricity.

To analyze water directly, it may be submitted to the action of electricity. But as water itself is not decomposed by this agent, a secondary action must be made use of. A little sulphuric acid is added to the water; this is decomposed by the electric current, and reacts upon the water, separating it into its constituents. A convenient apparatus

for this purpose is shown in Fig. 23. Two tubes closed at one end and filled with water are suspended with their mouths beneath the surface of some acidulated water contained in the glass dish below. Through the sides of this dish two wires pass, each terminating in a plate of platinum seen beneath the open ends of the tubes. On

connecting these wires with a Bunsen's or Grove's battery of 6 or 8 cells, a torrent of gas-bubbles rises from each platinum plate into the tube placed above it. It will soon be noticed that the tube over the negative electrode fills twice as rapidly as the other; and on testing the gas in each, when the tubes are both full, the gas in this tube will be found to be hydrogen, while that in the other is oxygen. Water contains therefore 2 volumes of hydrogen and 1 volume of oxygen. And as the mass of oxygen is 16 times that of hydrogen, the mass-

ratio must be as 2 : 16 or as 1 : 8; or more exactly, water consists of of 88·89 per cent of oxygen and 11·11 per cent of hydrogen.

182. Properties.—Hydrogen oxide is a limpid liquid, without odor or taste. In thin layers it is colorless, but in thick layers it is distinctly blue. It is neither acid nor alkaline in its action upon vegetable colors, is a poor conductor of heat and a non-conductor of electricity. It is 773 times heavier than air at 0° . It is the standard of specific gravity for liquids, and is taken as the unit of mass in the decimal system, the mass of one cubic centimeter of water at 4° being 1 gram; hence the mass of one liter of water at the same temperature is 1 kilogram. When cooled to 0° , it solidifies in crystals which are derived from the hexagonal prism, and which are often very beautifully seen in snow-flakes, Fig. 24. The melting-point of ice is lowered by $\cdot 0075^{\circ}$ for

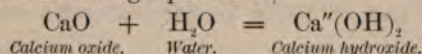


Fig. 24. Snow Crystals.

every atmosphere increase of pressure. When heated to 100° under atmospheric pressure it is converted into vapor called steam. The rate of its expansion by heat increases slightly with the temperature; though at 4° water reaches its point of maximum density, and then, if cooled below this, it expands until its solidifying point is reached. At the moment of becoming solid it increases considerably in volume, 916 cubic centimeters of water becoming 1,000 of ice. Its index of refraction at 0° is 1·333. It is also the standard of specific heat, since it requires more heat to raise its temperature a given number of degrees than any other solid or liquid. In the form of steam it is a colorless gas, having a relative density of 8·98, or a specific gravity of 0·622, air

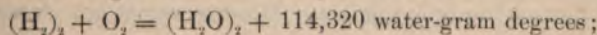
being 1. One volume of water yields 1,696 volumes of steam at 100°. The heat of liquefaction of water is 80.025 heat-units. The heat of vaporization is 536.5 heat-units. The critical temperature is 370°, and the critical pressure 195.5 atmospheres.

Chemically, water is a very active substance. It enters into combination directly with most positive and negative oxides, forming bases with the former and acids with the latter, evolving more or less heat. A familiar example of this is the slaking of lime, a process which may be represented by the following equation:



Water also enters molecularly into the composition of many crystalline substances, the amount appearing to increase in proportion as the crystallization takes place in a colder and more dilute solution. Calcium sulphate crystallized takes two molecules, CaSO_4 , 2 aq.; copper sulphate, five, CuSO_4 , 5 aq.; magnesium sulphate, seven, MgSO_4 , 7 aq.; sodium sulphate, ten, Na_2SO_4 , 10 aq.; and potassium-aluminic sulphate (alum), twelve, $\text{KAl}(\text{SO}_4)_2$, 12 aq. Such crystals, when exposed to dry air, *effloresce*; *i. e.*, lose this water of crystallization and fall into a white powder. On the other hand, some substances, in a moist atmosphere, attract water and liquefy: this is called *deliquescence*. The solvent power of water is very much greater than that of any other liquid. Each substance which it dissolves, however, has a fixed limit of solubility, which depends upon temperature, etc. Gaseous solubility is to a very large extent dependent upon atmospheric pressure also. Water is obtained pure and free from dissolved foreign substances only by distillation.

When water-vapor is produced from its constituent gases without change of volume the synthetical reaction is



and hence water is highly exothermic and proportionately stable. When the water is obtained as a liquid each gram of hydrogen burned evolves 34,180 heat-units. Conversely the decomposition of water is endothermic and requires this quantity of heat to be furnished from without. The dissociation of water is effected at 1000° and is half completed at 2500° . Moreover, heat-changes also accompany the act of solution. Thus the solution of KCl, KBr and KI in water absorbs 4,440, 5,080, and 5,110 units of heat respectively; while the solution of NaI evolves 1,220, that of BaBr₂ evolves 4,980, that of LiCl 8,440, that of Na₂P₂O₇ 11,850, and that of KOH 13,290 heat-units, according to Thomsen.

183. Natural Waters.—The purest natural water which can be obtained is that which falls as rain; but even this is contaminated with matters washed from the air. Other natural waters may be divided into potable (or drinkable), mineral, and saline waters. Of potable waters, river and lake waters, especially such as are found in granite regions, are the purest. That of Loch Katrine in Scotland, containing but 2 grains of solid matter to the gallon, is one of the purest waters known; while the purest water supplied to any city in this country is that from Lake Cochituate which supplies Boston, which contains but 3.11 grains in one gallon. The Schuylkill water (Philadelphia) contains 3.50 grains; Ridgewood (Brooklyn) 3.92; the Croton (New York) 4.78; Lake Michigan (Chicago) 6.68; the water which supplies Albany, 10.78; and that of the Thames, which supplies London in part, 16.38 grains, in each gallon. Spring and well waters are seldom as pure as surface waters, since they have penetrated the ground and taken up solid impurities. Thus the water of a well near Central Park, New York, gave 43.54 grains; one in Schenectady, 49.21 grains; one in Amsterdam, 69.93 grains; and one in London, 99.97 grains of solid matter to the gallon. Mineral waters are classified,

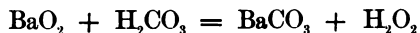
according to their prevailing constituents, into sulphurous, chalybeate, alkaline, etc. The amount of solid matters which they hold in solution varies very widely; the chalybeate spring of Tunbridge Wells contains but 7 grains to the gallon, while the Saratoga Seltzer spring contains over 400, one of the springs at Vichy, 460, the High Rock spring at Saratoga, 628, and the artesian Lithia spring at Ballston, 1,233. Saline waters, especially those of inland lakes with no outlet, are most impure. Sea-water contains on an average, 2,500 grains of solid matter,¹ the water of the Dead Sea 12,600 grains, and that of the Great Salt Lake 22,000 grains to the gallon.

Water for drinking should be as pure as it is possible to obtain it. Indeed, in some of our cities distilled water properly aerated is sold for table use. The effervescent table waters now largely used are of value in proportion as the water of which they are made is pure. The most serious contamination of water is that arising from sewage, coming either from surface drainage or from soakage through the soil. The greatest care should therefore be exercised in selecting a source of water supply, to see that no such cause of impurity exists.

HYDROGEN PEROXIDE. — *Free hydroxyl. Formula* H_2O_2 .
Graphic $\text{H}-\text{O}-\text{O}-\text{H}$. *Molecular mass* 33.92. *Specific gravity of liquid*, 1.452.

184. History. — Hydrogen peroxide was discovered by **Thenard** in 1818, and called by him oxygenated water.

185. Preparation and Properties. — It is always prepared from barium peroxide by the action of hydrochloric, or, better, of carbonic acid. The reaction is:



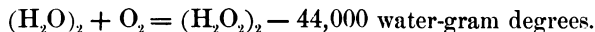
By adding the materials alternately, the water present soon becomes saturated; then, by evaporation over sulphuric acid,

this water may be removed, thus leaving pure hydrogen peroxide.

It is always formed by slow oxidation in presence of moisture; the hydrogen peroxide thus produced being detected in the liquid by proper means. It would appear that its production under these conditions is to be viewed not as an oxidation of water, but rather as due to the action of nascent hydrogen upon oxygen. (Traube.) If air or oxygen be passed through acidulated water undergoing electrolysis, hydrogen peroxide appears at the negative or hydrogen electrode.

Hydrogen peroxide is a colorless syrupy liquid, of specific gravity 1.452. It does not solidify at -30° , and may be evaporated in vacuo unchanged. It begins to decompose at 15° , and at 100° it separates into water and oxygen with almost explosive violence. It is more permanent if diluted with water. It has a harsh taste, and whitens the skin when placed upon it. It bleaches vegetable colors.

Hydrogen peroxide, as already mentioned (page 77), is an endothermic compound, being formed with the absorption of energy:



Its activity is seen to be due to the increased amount of energy it contains over that existing in water. Moreover to this cause is due its instability also.

Its most remarkable property is the facility with which it evolves oxygen under certain conditions. It oxidizes selenium, chromium and arsenic, converts lead sulphide into sulphate, and sets free iodine from hydrogen iodide. Metallic platinum, gold, and silver, when finely divided, decompose it almost with explosion; their oxides, as well as the peroxides of lead and manganese, also decompose it, giving up a part of their oxygen at the same time. Ozone is decomposed by it, water and oxygen being the sole products. It is therefore at once an oxidizing and reducing agent. The similarity

in its chemical properties to those of ozone arises doubtless from the slight attraction between one of the atoms of oxygen and the rest of the molecule.

EXPERIMENTS.—The water surrounding the phosphorus in the preparation of ozone (p. 133) contains hydrogen peroxide, and will reduce a dilute solution of potassium permanganate, itself a strong oxidizing agent. If to a solution containing hydrogen peroxide, a few drops of a dilute solution of potassium chromate be added, and the whole be agitated with ether, the ethereal layer which forms above the liquid on standing will be blue from the presence of perchromic acid. It turns Schönbein's test-paper blue, and also blues guaiacum paper. Indigo is also decolorized by it. These reactions are not as promptly produced by hydrogen peroxide as they are by ozone, unless a minute quantity of some carrier, such as ferrous sulphate, be present.

Hydrogen peroxide exists in small quantity in the air and may very readily be detected in freshly fallen rain-water or snow. Its quantity varies from one twentieth of a milligram to one milligram in a liter. The close similarity between its reactions and those of ozone causes the one to be frequently mistaken for the other.

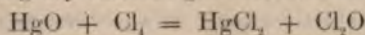
OXIDES AND ACIDS OF CHLORINE.

186. The element chlorine, as already mentioned, may act as a monad, a triad, a pentad, or a heptad. Its oxygen compounds, together with their corresponding hydrates or acids, are therefore as follows:

Hypochlorous oxide	Cl_2O	Hypochlorous acid	$\text{HCl}^{\text{I}}\text{O}$
Chlorous oxide	$\text{Cl}_2^{\text{II}}\text{O}_3$	Chlorous acid	$\text{HCl}^{\text{II}}\text{O}_3$
Chloric oxide	$\text{Cl}_2^{\text{V}}\text{O}_5$	Chloric acid	$\text{HCl}^{\text{V}}\text{O}_5$
Perchloric oxide	$\text{Cl}_2^{\text{VII}}\text{O}_7$	Perchloric acid	$\text{HCl}^{\text{VII}}\text{O}_7$

Of these oxides, only the first two have been prepared. Of the acids, all have been obtained.

187. Hypochlorous Oxide and Acid.—Hypochlorous oxide was discovered by Balard in 1834. It may be prepared by passing dry chlorine gas over mercuric oxide:



A yellow gas, of relative density 45.5, is obtained, which condenses to a blood-red liquid at 0°. This gas has a penetrating, chlorine-like odor, and is decomposed with explosion by very slight causes, yielding two volumes of chlorine and one of oxygen. It is very soluble in water, uniting with it to form hypochlorous acid, $\text{Cl}(\text{OH})$, which retains the odor of the oxide and is a powerful bleaching agent, twice as active as chlorine.

Hypochlorites are prepared in the arts by exposing alkali hydroxides to the action of chlorine gas. With sodium hydroxide, the reaction which takes place is as follows:



By treating a hypochlorite with dilute nitric acid and distilling, **hypochlorous acid** may be obtained.

Hypochlorites are used very largely in the arts as bleaching agents; the so-called chloride of lime, a compound of calcium chloride and calcium hypochlorite, being manufactured for this purpose on an immense scale.

188. Chlorous Oxide and Acid.—Chlorous oxide was first described by **Millon**. It is prepared by acting upon a chlorate with nitric acid in presence of a reducing agent, like arsenous oxide. It is a yellowish-green gas, having a specific gravity of 2.65, bleaching indigo and litmus, and soluble in one sixth its volume of water, forming chlorous acid. It is condensed to a liquid by a cold of -20° . It explodes when heated to 57° , and also when brought in contact with sulphur, phosphorus, or arsenic.

Chlorous acid, $\text{ClO}(\text{OH})$, combines slowly with bases, forming chlorites, which are unstable, breaking up easily into chlorates and chlorides.

189. Chlorine Tetr-oxide.— Cl_2O_4 or $\text{O}_2\text{Cl}^{\text{IV}}-\text{O}-\text{Cl}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}$. This oxide is intermediate between chlorous and chloric oxides, and is decomposed by water and the alkalis into chlorous and chloric acids. It was discovered by **Davy**, in

1814, and is obtained by the action of sulphuric acid upon potassium chlorate, at a low temperature. A dark-greenish gas is evolved, which, strongly diluted, has a sweetish aromatic odor, and is strongly oxidizing in its action. At -20° it condenses to an orange-red liquid. It explodes with great violence above 60° , often spontaneously.

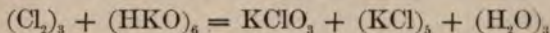
EXPERIMENTS.—The vigor of its action on combustibles may be shown by mixing together on a sheet of paper about a gram of finely pulverized potassium chlorate and an equal quantity of fine sugar. Place the mixture on a fragment of brick, and touch it with a glass rod previously dipped in sulphuric acid. The chlorine tetr-oxide thus set free causes a vivid combustion of the entire mass.

Or, a gram of chlorate in crystals may be placed at the bottom of a conical glass filled with water (Fig. 25), a few small pieces of phosphorus added, and sulphuric acid allowed to come in contact with the salt, by means of a pipette. The phosphorus at once takes fire in the chlorine tetr-oxide gas evolved, and burns vividly.



Fig. 25. Burning of Phosphorus by Chlorine tetr-oxide.

190. Chloric Acid.—Chloric acid, $\text{ClO}_2(\text{OH})$, was first prepared by **Gay-Lussac**. On passing chlorine through a solution of potassium hydroxide, potassium chlorate and potassium chloride are obtained, according to the equation:



By adding to a solution of potassium chlorate, fluo-silicic acid, or to one of barium chlorate, sulphuric acid, the potassium or barium is separated, and there is left an aqueous solution of chloric acid, which by concentration in vacuo may be obtained as a colorless, syrupy, acid liquid, of specific gravity 1.28, and containing about 40 per cent of HClO_2 , which decomposes above 40° , and is a strongly oxidizing agent. Sulphur, phosphorus, alcohol, paper, are at once inflamed by it. Its salts, the chlorates, are also active oxidiz-

ing agents. They are used for the preparation of oxygen, and in detonating and pyrotechnical mixtures.

EXPERIMENTS.—Mix carefully on paper half a gram of fine potassium chlorate with quarter of a gram of sulphur. Wrap up the mass in paper, place it on an anvil and strike it with a hammer. It will explode violently. Many new explosives have been recently proposed, consisting of potassium chlorate mixed with tannin, with catechu, and with potassium ferrocyanide and sugar. They are all more or less unstable and therefore dangerous. A mixture of amorphous phosphorus and potassium chlorate sometimes detonates spontaneously.

191. Perchloric Acid.—Perchloric acid, $\text{ClO}_3(\text{OH})$, was discovered by **Stadion** in 1815; it has been recently more fully examined by **Roscoe**. On subjecting potassium chlorate to heat, it becomes pasty at a certain stage of the process, and ceases to evolve oxygen. It is then a mixture of potassium perchlorate and chloride, thus:



By crystallization the difficultly-soluble perchlorate is obtained pure; and by distilling this with sulphuric acid, a colorless fuming liquid condenses in the receiver, having a specific gravity of 1.782 at 15°. It does not solidify at -35° . This acid is a powerful oxidizer; it instantly ignites wood or paper when thrown upon it, and is decomposed by charcoal, with explosion. It is the most stable of the chlorine acids.

OXIDES AND ACIDS OF BROMINE AND IODINE.

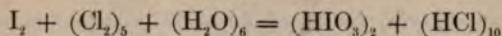
192. The analogy of bromine and iodine to chlorine is shown also in the similarity of their oxides and acids to those of that element. Theoretically, the series is the same, though only a few members of it have as yet been obtained. Of the bromine compounds, only the following are known:

Hypobromous acid	$\text{HBr}^{\text{I}}\text{O}$
Bromic acid	$\text{HBr}^{\text{V}}\text{O}_3$
Perbromic acid	$\text{HBr}^{\text{VII}}\text{O}_4$

and of those of iodine, only those given below have been prepared:

		Hypoiodous acid	HI^{O}
Iodic oxide	$\text{I}^{\text{V}}_2\text{O}_3$	Iodic acid	$\text{HI}^{\text{V}}\text{O}_3$
Periodic oxide	$\text{I}^{\text{VII}}_2\text{O}_7$	Periodic acid	$\text{HI}^{\text{VII}}\text{O}_4$

193. Iodic Acid.—Iodic acid is the most important of the bodies given above. It is prepared by the direct action of oxidizing agents upon iodine, or by the simultaneous action of chlorine and iodine upon water:



Iodic acid is a colorless solid, of specific gravity 4.63, crystallizing in ortho-rhombic prisms; at 170° it loses a molecule of water, and becomes iodic oxide.

§ 2. SULPHUR.

Symbol S. Atomic mass 31.98. Valence II, IV, VI. Relative density of vapor 31.98. Molecular mass 63.96. Molecular volume 2. Specific gravity of solid 2.04. The mass of 1 liter of sulphur vapor at a temperature of 1000° is 2.86 grams (31.98 criths).

194. History.—Sulphur has been known from the remotest times.

195. Occurrence.—It is found free in many volcanic regions, especially in Italy and Sicily. It occurs also in combination, as a constituent of both binary and ternary compounds. The sulphides of iron, copper, lead, zinc, antimony, arsenic, and mercury, are well-known minerals; as are also the sulphates of calcium, barium, strontium, magnesium, and sodium. It forms an essential part of animal tissues and exists to a considerable extent in those of vegetables. Its compounds cause the peculiar odor of cruciferous and alliaceous plants, such as mustard and garlic.

Sicily and Italy yield annually 80,000 tons of sulphur,

196. Preparation.—The sulphur of commerce is the native material purified. As found, it is mixed with various earthy impurities; and to separate it from these it is subjected to heat in earthen pots, as shown in Fig. 26.

These pots are arranged in the furnace in two rows, and are charged from the top. The sulphur is converted into vapor by the heat, passes through the narrow tubes into a second row of earthen vessels which act as receivers, is there condensed to a liquid, and runs out at the bottom into wooden vessels filled with water, placed below. Richer masses are



Fig. 26. Crude Distillation of Sulphur.

often heated in heaps with just fuel enough to melt the sulphur, which collects in a depression made at the bottom of the heap. The sulphur thus prepared contains still three or four per cent of impurities; it is still further refined by another distillation in cylinders of iron, as shown in Fig. 27. The crude sulphur is melted in a tank by the waste heat of the fire, and then runs down through a pipe into the retort, where it is converted into vapor. This vapor enters a large brick chamber, and is there condensed. At first, when the walls are cold, a fine powder is produced, known in commerce as flowers of sulphur; but afterwards, when the walls of the chamber become hot, the sulphur condenses to a liquid,

which collects on the floor and may be drawn off and ladled into moulds, forming what is ordinarily called roll brimstone.

Sulphur is also obtained from iron disulphide or pyrite, a mineral which, in some localities, is very abundant. For this purpose the pyrite is piled up in a pyramid with wood,

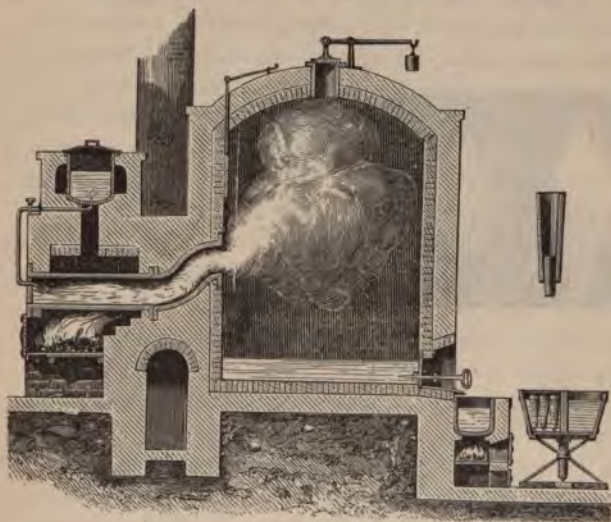


Fig. 27. Refining of Sulphur.

and fire applied. The sulphur which is set free collects in the liquid form in cavities made in different parts of the heap. The pyrite gives up one third of its sulphur when thus treated, yielding about 20 per cent of its weight.

197. Properties.—I. PHYSICAL.—Sulphur is capable of existing in three distinct allotropic forms or modifications, due without doubt to varying molecular atomicity:

(a) The first variety is that found in nature. It is a lemon-yellow, brittle solid, crystallizing in ortho-rhombic octahedrons, often modified (Fig. 28, 1, and 2), and possessing a

specific gravity of 2.05. It is easily soluble in carbon disulphide and may be readily crystallized therefrom.

(β) The second variety is produced by crystallizing sulphur from fusion, at high temperatures. Yellowish-brown needle-shaped crystals belonging to the monoclinic system (Fig. 28, 3), are thus obtained, which are transparent and have a specific gravity of 1.98. This variety also is soluble in carbon disulphide, and passes, slowly at ordinary temperatures, more rapidly at higher ones, back into variety α .



Fig. 28. Sulphur Crystals.

Sulphur, since it crystallizes in forms belonging to two distinct systems, is called a *dimorphous* element.

(γ) The third variety of sulphur is produced by heating melted sulphur to a temperature of 250° and then suddenly cooling it by pouring it into water. It is a dark brown, tenacious mass, which may be drawn out in threads like caoutchouc. It has a specific gravity of 1.95, and is only partially soluble in carbon disulphide, an amorphous powder remaining undissolved. It slowly passes into α if left to itself; but if heated to 100°, it undergoes this change suddenly, the temperature rising to 110° from the heat evolved.

Either variety of sulphur melts when heated to 111°, becoming a pale-yellow limpid liquid. As the temperature rises it becomes viscid, until between 200° and 250° the vessel may be inverted without loss; it then becomes fluid again, and at 440° boils. Its vapor-density was for a long time considered anomalous, being at 500°, 96; but Bineau showed that at 1000° it became normal, 32. The molecule of sulphur at 500° is therefore hex-atomic, while at 1000° it is di-atomic.

EXPERIMENTS.—To produce the β variety of sulphur, melt 250 grams of this substance in a crucible over a gas-flame or in a charcoal fire. Allow it to cool

until a crust forms upon the surface. Pierce a hole in this crust near one side, and pour out the sulphur which still remains liquid. The interior of the crucible when cold will be found lined with needle-shaped crystals. (Fig. 29.)



Fig. 29. Monoclinic Sulphur Crystals.



Fig. 30. Preparation of Amorphous Sulphur.

The third or amorphous variety of sulphur may be prepared by melting a sufficient quantity in a flask, heating it until the second stage of fluidity is reached, and then pouring it, in a thin stream, into water, as shown in Fig. 30. On removing it from the water, it is found to be remarkably plastic; thus affording an excellent example of allotropism.

II. CHEMICAL.—When heated to 260° in the air, sulphur takes fire, burning with a pale blue flame. It is also a supporter of combustion, many metals taking fire readily in its vapor and burning actively. When united with other elements it forms sulphides.

Berthelot proposes to call the insoluble variety of sulphur electro-positive, and the soluble, electro-negative, because these forms of sulphur are due, in his opinion, to the element with which the sulphur has previously been united. When separated from union with the more negative oxygen, for example, the sulphur is found insoluble and electro-positive; while, obtained from its hydrogen compound, it is soluble and electro-negative.

When combined with positive elements alone, sulphur acts as a dyad and is then the analogue of oxygen. As a dyad too, it may perform a linking function.

198. Tests.—In the free state sulphur is recognized by its color, by its volatility when heated, and by its odor when

burned. In combination, as a soluble sulphide, it blackens paper moistened with a solution of lead acetate.

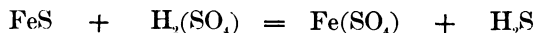
199. Uses.—Sulphur is employed very largely in the arts in the manufacture of gunpowder, in the preparation of sulphuric acid, in the vulcanization of india-rubber, and for bleaching straws and woolens.

SULPHUR AND HYDROGEN.

HYDROGEN SULPHIDE.—*Formula* H_2S . *Molecular mass* 33.98. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 16.99. *The mass of 1 liter is 1.52 grams (17 criths).*

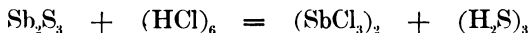
200. History and Occurrence.—Hydrogen sulphide—called also hydrosulphuric acid and sometimes sulphuretted hydrogen—was discovered by **Scheele** in 1777. It occurs in certain volcanic gases, and is the essential constituent of the water of the so-called sulphur springs, such as Sharon and Avon in this country, Harrowgate in England, Bagnières in France, and Aachen in Germany.

201. Preparation and Properties.—Hydrogen sulphide may be prepared by the direct union of its components, as by passing sulphur vapor and hydrogen through a red-hot tube, filled with fragments of pumice to increase the heated surface. It is generally obtained by the action of an acid upon some sulphide. When ferrous sulphide, for example, is treated with sulphuric acid at the ordinary temperature, the reaction is:



Ferrous sulphide. Hydrogen sulphate. Ferrous sulphate. Hydrogen sulphide.

Or, when antimonous sulphide is heated with hydrochloric acid, antimonous chloride and hydrogen sulphide result:



EXPERIMENTS.—For the continuous preparation of hydrogen sulphide from ferrous sulphide and dilute sulphuric acid, Kipp's apparatus, shown in Fig. 31, is convenient. It consists of three bulbs of

glass, the two lower ones being in a single piece, and the upper one, prolonged by a tube reaching to the bottom of the lower, being ground air-tight into the neck of the second. Through the tubulure of the middle bulb, the ferrous sulphide, in lumps the size of a chestnut, is introduced, the space between the tube and the side of the constriction being too narrow to let them fall through. This tubulure is then closed by a cork through which a glass stop cock passes. The acid—one part sulphuric acid diluted with fourteen of water—is poured in through the safety tube, runs into the bottom globe, and rises to overflow the iron sulphide in the middle one. If the cock is open, the gas which is evolved escapes; but when it is shut, the pressure of the accumulating gas forces the liquid away from the sulphide down into the lower, and thence into the upper bulb, thus stopping the action and preserving a volume of the gas ready for use. By the tubulure of the lower bulb the acid, when saturated, may be removed.

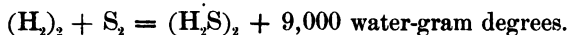


Fig. 31. Hydrogen Sulphide Apparatus.

Hydrogen sulphide is a colorless gas, with a disgusting odor, well known as that of rotten eggs. It is somewhat heavier than air, its specific gravity being 1.177. Cooled to -74° , or submitted to a pressure of 17 atmospheres at 10° , it condenses to a colorless mobile liquid of specific gravity 0.9, which freezes to a mass like ice at -85° . It is quite soluble in water, 1 volume of which dissolves 3 volumes at ordinary temperatures, and 4.37 volumes at 0° . Chemically, hydrosulphuric acid gas is combustible, burning with a pale blue flame. Its reaction with blue litmus paper is weakly acid. It is easily decomposed by a temperature of 400° and by oxidizing agents, the sulphur frequently being deposited. It reacts with metals and their oxides to produce sulphides, setting hydrogen free in the first case, and water in the second. This gas is exceedingly poisonous; according to Fara-

day, birds die in air which contains but $\frac{1}{1500}$ of it, and dogs in that which contains but $\frac{1}{800}$.

Hydrogen sulphide is feebly exothermic, the reaction being, when the sulphur is solid and the hydrogen and hydrogen sulphide gaseous :



Inasmuch as the solution of hydrogen sulphide in water evolves 9,400 units of heat, it follows that the formation of a solution of this gas from its elements evolves 18,400 heat-units. It is evidently this low heat of formation which renders its direct synthesis so difficult, and which renders the gas so easily decomposed by heat.

202. Tests and Uses.—Hydrogen sulphide is easily detected by placing in it a strip of paper moistened with a solution of lead acetate; in this way it may be shown to exist in most specimens of coal-gas, and in the gaseous exhalations from drains, cess-pools, and the like. With sodium nitroferrocyanide in alkaline solution, it strikes a deep purple color.

It is used extensively in the laboratory as a re-agent, the sulphides which it produces being characteristic for certain metals, either in color, solubility, or in some other easily recognized property.

EXPERIMENT.—The action of hydrogen sulphide upon metallic solutions may be very well shown by the apparatus represented in Fig. 32. The gas is evolved from ferrous sulphide in the two-necked bottle, and passes successively through the four solutions in the adjoining bottles, the escaping gas being retained in a solution of ammonia. In the first bottle may be placed a dilute acid solution of lead, in the second one of arsenic, in the third one of antimony, and in the fourth one of zinc, the last being made slightly alkaline with ammonia. The sulphide of lead in the first bottle will be black, the sulphide of arsenic in the second, yellow, the sulphide of antimony in the third, orange, and the sulphide of zinc in the fourth, white. The first three metals are precipitated in acid solutions, the last only when the solution is alkaline.

The gas may readily be inflamed by applying to it a lighted taper. By holding a bell-glass over an ignited jet of this gas, it is bedewed with moisture, thus proving that the gas contains hydrogen. Moreover, on filling a tube, the closed end of which is bent so that it can



Fig. 32. Precipitation of Metals by Hydrogen Sulphide.

be placed horizontally, with hydrogen sulphide over mercury, placing a fragment of metallic tin in the horizontal portion and heating it, the gas will be decomposed, the tin forming a sulphide with the sulphur and setting the hydrogen free. As the volume of the gas remains unchanged, it is evident that hydrogen sulphide contains its own volume of hydrogen.

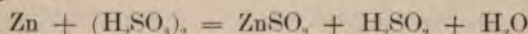
OXIDES AND ACIDS OF SULPHUR.

203. Sulphur may unite with oxygen as a dyad, tetrad, or hexad, and may therefore form the following series of oxides and dibasic acids:

Hyposulphurous oxide	$S''O$	Hyposulphurous acid	$H_2S''O_2$
Sulphurous oxide	$S^{IV}O_2$	Sulphurous acid	$H_2S^{IV}O_3$
Sulphuric oxide	$S^{VI}O_3$	Sulphuric acid	$H_2S^{VI}O_4$

Hyposulphurous oxide is unknown.

204. Hyposulphurous Acid. — *Formula* H_2SO_2 . *Molecular mass* 65.90. *Molecular volume* 2 (?). This acid was obtained by Schützenberger by the reduction of sulphurous acid by means of zinc:



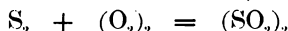
A yellow solution resulted which decolorized litmus and indigo solutions readily. The acid combines readily with oxy-

gen, and is a more active reducing agent than sulphurous acid. It is decomposed on standing in the air, producing at first thio-sulphuric acid and then sulphurous acid, water and sulphur.

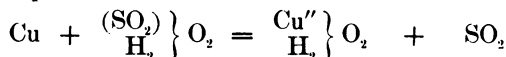
SULPHUROUS OXIDE.—*Formula* SO_2 . *Molecular mass* 63.9. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 31.95. *The mass of 1 liter is 2.86 grams (32 criths).*

205. History and Occurrence.—Sulphurous oxide was first pointed out as a peculiar substance by the alchemist **Stahl**; but not until 1774 did **Priestley** carefully examine its properties. It is found among the gaseous products of volcanic action.

206. Preparation.—Sulphurous oxide is uniformly the product of the combustion of sulphur in air or in pure oxygen; being formed thus:

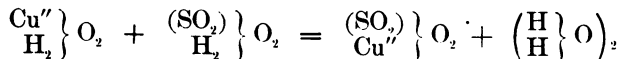


It is also the product of the action of certain metals, such as copper and mercury, upon sulphuric acid. The metal simply displaces the radical of the acid:



Copper. Sulphuric acid. Copper hydroxide. Sulphurous oxide.

The copper hydroxide then reacts with another molecule of sulphuric acid, thus:



Copper hydroxide. Sulphuric acid. Copper sulphate. Water.

207. Properties.—Sulphurous oxide is a colorless gas, with a pungent suffocating odor, known as that of a burning sulphur match. It is more than twice as dense as air, having a specific gravity of 2.247. Cooled to -10° by a freezing mixture, it condenses to a thin colorless liquid of specific gravity 1.49, which becomes solid at -76° . Its critical temperature is 155.4 , and its critical pressure is 78.9

atmospheres. A temperature of -60° is produced by its evaporation. Heated to 1200° under pressure, it is decomposed and yields sulphuric oxide and sulphur.

Sulphurous oxide gas is freely soluble in water, one volume of which dissolves at 0° , 68.86, and at 20° , 36.22 volumes of this gas, forming sulphurous acid. This solution, when cooled to 0° , deposits cubical crystals consisting of H_2SO_3 , 14 aq.

Chemically, sulphurous oxide is neither a combustible nor a supporter of combustion; burning bodies introduced into it are at once extinguished. It unites directly with chlorine to form sulphuryl chloride, and with positive oxides to form sulphites. Hydrogen sulphite or sulphurous acid has strong acid properties and destroys vegetable colors, apparently by forming direct compounds with them. It exhibits a decided tendency to take up oxygen and to pass into sulphuric acid; and therefore acts as an energetic reducing agent. It is a dibasic acid, and forms acid, normal and double sulphites. Its formation is strongly exothermic, 78,700 heat-units being evolved in the production of a dilute aqueous solution from solid sulphur and oxygen.

EXPERIMENTS.—Sulphurous oxide is easily liquefied by passing it, previously thoroughly dried, through a U-tube immersed in ice and salt, as shown in Fig. 33. It may be preserved in sealed tubes, or if the quantity be large, in well-stoppered mineral-water bottles. To show the cold produced by its evaporation, pour some of the liquid upon the surface of mercury contained in a capsule, and blow a current of air over it by means of a bellows. The mercury will be frozen. Or, pour some of the liquid oxide into a thick crucible of platinum which is red hot; the liquid will assume the spheroidal state at a temperature below its boiling point. If now, a little water be poured in, the sulphurous oxide will be instantly vaporized by the heat taken from the water, which therefore at once becomes



Fig. 33. Condensation of Sulphurous Oxide.

ice. By some dexterity, the lump of ice may be thrown out of the red-hot crucible.

The bleaching power of sulphurous oxide upon flowers may be illustrated by burning some sulphur under a glass shade (Fig. 34),



Fig. 34. Bleaching by SO_2 .

within which, on a tripod, are some brilliantly colored flowers. The flowers will be readily bleached, but at the same time will be very much wilted. That the color is not destroyed in these cases, may be proved very well by adding some sulphurous acid to two glasses, each of which contains some fresh infusion of the purple cabbage — an excellent vegetable color for testing acidity and alkalinity. The bleaching action is but slight till potassium hydroxide solution is cautiously added, when the color entirely disappears, the two liquids becoming color-

less. But if a little strong sulphuric acid be added to one, and a little potassium hydroxide solution to the other, the color reappears in both; in the first case brilliant red, in the other brilliant green. Ether, benzene, and some other substances, will also restore the color of bodies thus bleached.

The deoxidizing power of sulphurous acid may be shown by adding its solution to one of potassium permanganate. The deep purple color of the latter solution at once disappears.

208. Tests and Uses.—Sulphurous oxide when free is at once detected by its pungent odor, and by its blackening action upon paper moistened with a solution of mercurous nitrate. In combination as a sulphite, it evolves hydrogen sulphide when added to a solution evolving hydrogen.

In the arts it is used chiefly for bleaching straws and woollens; but for the reasons just given, the bleaching is not permanent as it is with chlorine, but requires to be frequently repeated. On account of its reducing power sulphurous acid, in the form of sodium sulphite, is sometimes used as a preserving fluid in canning fruits and vegetables.

SULPHURIC OXIDE. — *Formula* SO_3 . *Molecular mass* 79.86. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 39.93. *The mass of one liter of the vapor is 3.58 grams (40 criths).*

209. Preparation.—Sulphuric oxide may be prepared by oxidizing sulphurous oxide. When this gas is mixed with oxygen, both being perfectly dry, and the mixed gases are passed over heated platinized asbestos, they unite, and form sulphuric oxide. Commercially, the gases are obtained in the proper proportion by dropping sulphuric acid into red-hot platinum retorts. The water formed is removed by passing the products through sulphuric acid. The oxide is also obtained by heating di-sulphuric acid or sodium disulphate:



The vapor evolved is collected in a cold and dry receiver.

210. Properties.—Sulphuric oxide as thus obtained is a white, wax-like solid, crystallizing in silky fibers resembling asbestos. Its specific gravity is 1.9. It melts at 16° , and boils at 46° . On maintaining the temperature of the fused oxide below 25° , it gradually changes into a solid, polymeric apparently with the one just mentioned, and called β sulphuric oxide; this, at 50° , becomes fluid again, being transformed into the α form. Recent researches make it probable that both these modifications contain water. When obtained perfectly anhydrous by repeated distillations, it is a readily mobile liquid having a specific gravity of 1.94 at 16° , and solidifying in long transparent needles resembling niter, fusing at 14.8° . The liquid boils at 46.2 . It fumes strongly in the air and unites with water with the evolution of great heat, producing sulphuric acid. Since the union of SO_2 and oxygen to form liquid SO_3 evolves 32,100 heat-units, the heat of formation of liquid SO_3 from solid sulphur and oxygen is 103,200 heat-units.

HYDROGEN SULPHATE OR SULPHURIC ACID.—*Formula* H_2SO_4 .

Molecular mass 97.82. *Specific gravity of liquid* 1.854 at 0° .

Boils at 325° .

211. History and Occurrence.—Sulphuric acid was prepared by **Basil Valentine** in the 15th century under the name “oleum sulphuris per campanum.” **Dr. Roebuck** proposed the present method of manufacture in 1770. The acid thus made is therefore often called “English” acid.

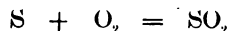
Sulphuric acid occurs **free** in the waters of certain rivers and mineral springs. **Boussingault** estimates that the Rio Vinagre in South America carries daily to the sea more than 38,000 kilograms; and the water of the Oak Orchard mineral spring, New York, contains in each liter over $2\frac{1}{2}$ grams. It has also been observed as a secretion of certain mollusks; the saliva of *Dolium galea* Lk. containing nearly $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent of it. In the sulphates of iron, calcium, barium, and strontium, forming the minerals melanterite, gypsum, barite, and celestite, sulphuric acid is also represented.

212. Preparation.—Sulphuric acid is prepared by adding water to sulphuric oxide, either at the instant of its formation or subsequently:

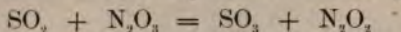


When sulphur is boiled in nitric acid, it is oxidized to sulphuric oxide, which unites at once with the water present, forming sulphuric acid. In the preparation on the large scale there are two general stages: 1st, the oxidation of the sulphurous to sulphuric acid by the oxygen of the air; and 2d, the solution of the sulphuric oxide in water. The agent employed for carrying oxygen from the air to the sulphurous oxide is nitrogen tri-oxide, N_2O_3 . The entire process may be represented theoretically by the four following steps, although in fact the reactions are much more complicated:

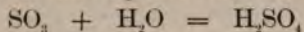
1st. The burning of the sulphur to get sulphurous oxide:



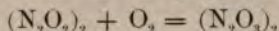
2d. The reaction of the sulphurous and nitrogen oxides:



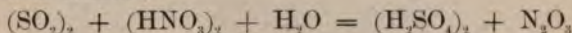
3d. The union of the sulphuric oxide with water:



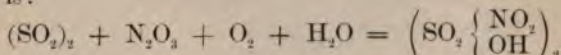
4th. The re-oxidation of the N_2O_2 from the air:



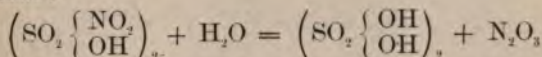
In practice the operation is conducted in large leaden chambers, shown in Fig. 35 on the following page. The sulphur is burned in the furnace seen on the left, and the sulphurous oxide produced passes up through the large pipes, through a smaller and then a larger chamber, into a third, upon the floor of which porous, earthen, terrace-shaped vessels are placed, over which a stream of nitric acid flows from the reservoirs just above. The reaction which takes place here is as follows:



In presence of a limited supply of steam, the next reaction is:



the product being a crystalline compound called nitrosyl-sulphuric acid. By the action of water this is decomposed as follows:



The third stage is effected by blowing steam into the chambers from a boiler heated by the burning sulphur, as shown in the figure. The sulphuric acid resulting from the decomposition of the crystalline compound and the union of its sulphuric oxide with water collects on the floor of the chambers, while the N_2O_2 unites with the oxygen of the air present to form N_2O_3 , and thus renews the oxidation. A current of air passes slowly through these chambers, and to prevent loss, especially of the nitrogen oxides, the escaping

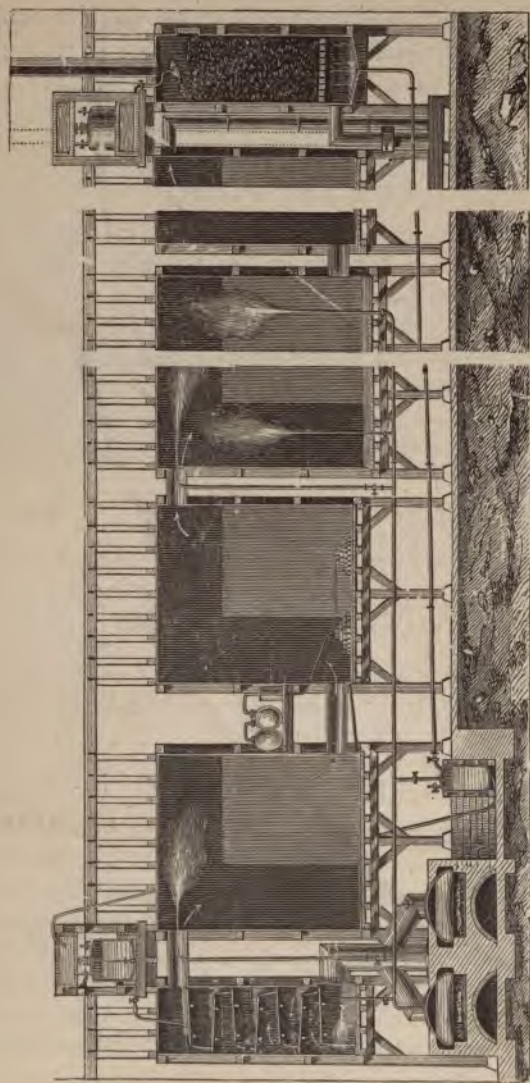


Fig. 35. Commercial Preparation of Sulphuric Acid.

products pass up through a column of moistened pumice, seen on the right, by which these are absorbed. The solution thus obtained is carried toward the sulphur furnace and allowed to trickle slowly over a series of inclined shelves in the first chamber, where it meets the entering sulphurous oxide and is utilized. A series of smaller chambers is generally preferred to a single large one. When the acid which accumulates in the water on the floor of the chambers has a specific gravity of 1.5, it is drawn off, concentrated in leaden vats by heat until the specific gravity rises to 1.7, and then in a platinum still or in retorts of glass, until most of the water is driven off and the specific gravity rises to 1.83. It is then placed in carboys for use. In practice the leaden chambers often have a capacity of 100,000 cubic feet, and produce continuously thousands of tons per week. Sulphur itself is generally employed in this manufacture, though in some cases the sulphurous oxide is obtained by roasting pyrite.

EXPERIMENTS.—To show the reducing action of sulphurous oxide upon nitrogen oxides, place in a jar filled with sulphurous oxide (Fig. 36) a stick dipped in strong nitric acid. Red fumes of the reduced nitrogen compounds will at once fill the jar, and soon unite with the sulphuric oxide to form a crystalline compound which lines the walls of the vessel. On adding water, the crystals dissolve with effervescence, the red fumes again appear, and sulphuric acid may be found in the liquid at the bottom of the jar.



Fig. 36. Oxidation of SO_2 by HNO_3 .

Upon the lecture-table, the sulphuric acid process may be illustrated by the apparatus shown in Fig. 37. The lead-chamber is represented by the large glass globe, at first full of air. The two-necked bottle on the right contains the materials for generating N_2O_5 ; this gas enters the globe, meets with the air, and becomes N_2O_5 . By means of a mixture of sulphur and manganese di-oxide contained in the flask shown on the left, sulphurous oxide is evolved and is led into the globe by the connecting tube. There meeting with the N_2O_5 , the second reaction given above takes place, N_2O_5 and SO_2 producing $\text{SO}_2 \begin{cases} \text{NO}_2 \\ \text{OH} \end{cases}$, which

lines the walls of the globe, now colorless, with white radiating crystals. If finally, a jet of steam be blown in from the third flask, the crystals disappear, the globe becomes filled with red vapors, and sul-



Fig. 37. Production of Sulphuric Acid.

phuric acid collects at the bottom. By renewing the air from time to time, through the rubber tube shown on the right, the process may be made continuous.

213. Properties.—Sulphuric acid is a dense, colorless, oily, and very corrosive acid liquid, having a specific gravity of 1.854 at 0°. It boils about 338° and solidifies when cooled to a low temperature; the crystals, which have the composition H_2SO_4 , melting at 10.8°. It may be distilled, but suffers a partial decomposition, so that the product contains but 98.7 per cent of acid; this separation into sulphuric oxide and water—or dissociation, as it is called—takes place completely at higher temperatures, so that at 416° its vapor-density is only one half of that required by theory. Sulphuric acid has a very strong attraction for water, combining with it with the evolution of great heat. It attracts moisture from the air, and is often used to dry a gas by causing it to bubble through the acid. It also removes water from organic matters placed in it, completely charring them.

EXPERIMENTS.—To show the heat evolved by the union of sulphuric acid and water, pour one part of water upon four parts strong sulphuric acid in a beaker, and stir the mixture with a test-tube containing some ether or alcohol, colored with alkanet, or other coloring matter. The alcohol or ether will boil violently; by holding the tube in a stand, the vapor may be ignited, producing a voluminous flame.

To show its action on organic matters, add to 50 cubic centimeters of sulphuric acid an equal volume of strong sugar-syrup. On stirring the two together the mass will become hot and rise into a black porous coal.

The attraction of sulphuric acid for water is now made use of largely in Paris for the production of ice. Fig. 38 shows the apparatus contrived by Carré for this purpose. The water to be frozen is placed in the flask on the left, which is connected by a tube with a horizontal reservoir containing sulphuric acid; this reservoir may be exhausted by the air pump, the sulphuric acid being constantly agitated by means of a stirrer. The water is cooled by its own evaporation under the diminished pressure; and as the vapor produced is at once removed by the sulphuric acid, it soon congeals. A pint of water may be frozen in 15 seconds with this apparatus.

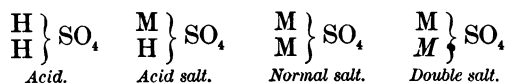


Fig. 38. E. Carré's Ice Apparatus.

The sulphuric acid which has now been considered is the di-meta form, according to the previous classification of acids, page 44. By limiting the temperature during evaporation to 205° , by cooling a mixture of acid and water of specific gravity 1.78, or by mixing together 100 parts of the acid and 18.4 parts of water, an acid is obtained having the composition $\text{H}_4\text{S}^{\text{m}}\text{O}_3$, which is mono-meta-sulphuric acid. It has a specific gravity of 1.78, and at 7.5° crystallizes in the rhombic system. Again, if a dilute acid be carefully evapo-

rated at 100° , a third definite compound of water and sulphuric oxide results. It has the formula $H_6S^vO_6$, and is ortho-sulphuric acid.

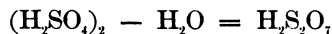
The common form of sulphuric acid is di-basic; sulphates may therefore be acid, normal, or double. Letting M stand for a monad metal, they may be represented thus:



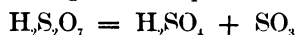
The other forms of sulphuric acid given above have also their corresponding salts. A zinc mono-meta-sulphate Zn''_2SO_5 , and a mercuric ortho-sulphate Hg''_2SO_6 , are well known compounds.

The solution of sulphuric oxide in water evolves 36,100 heat-units. So that the heat of formation of normal or ortho-sulphuric acid is 210,700 heat-units, and that of ordinary or di-meta sulphuric acid H_2SO_4 is 192,900 heat-units.

214. Di-sulphuric Acid, $H_2S_2O_7$.—Another kind of sulphuric acid is found in commerce, prepared by the distillation of partially dried ferrous sulphate in earthen retorts. It is a heavy oily liquid of specific gravity 1.9; it is usually more or less dark colored, hisses like a hot iron when dropped into water, and fumes strongly in the air. It is therefore called fuming sulphuric acid, or, as it is manufactured largely in Nordhausen in Saxony, sometimes Nordhausen sulphuric acid. The name di-sulphuric acid is given to it, because it may be regarded as derived from two molecules of sulphuric acid, by the removal of one molecule of water, thus:



When heated, it decomposes into sulphuric acid and sulphuric oxide, according to the equation:



It is used for dissolving the indigo with which the celebrated Saxony blues are made.

Di-sulphuric acid is now made commercially by conducting sulphuric oxide, made by passing sulphurous oxide and oxygen over platinized asbestos at a high temperature, through ordinary sulphuric acid. It is called solid sulphuric acid, because it solidifies when cooled, forming crystals which melt at 35° .

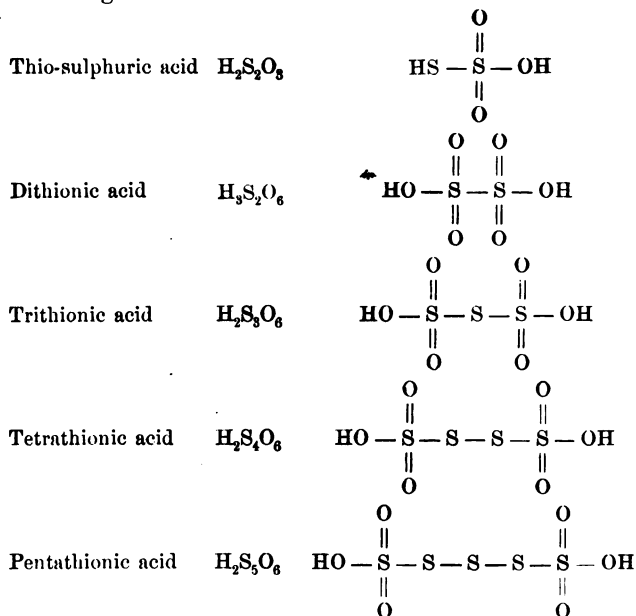
Three sulphates have long been known under the name of vitriols, because like glass; zinc sulphate, or white vitriol; ferrous sulphate, or green vitriol; and copper sulphate, or blue vitriol. Because sulphuric acid was first prepared by distilling the second of these, it has received the name of oil of vitriol.

215. Tests.—The test for free sulphuric acid is the charring it causes. A natural water containing this acid, if used to moisten paper, will char it completely on drying at 100° . In combination in a soluble form, sulphuric acid and sulphates give a dense white precipitate with solution of barium chloride, insoluble in acids. If the sulphate be insoluble in water, it may be recognized by fusing it with sodium carbonate, thus converting it into sodium sulphate. This is soluble in water and may be tested as above. Or, what is sometimes preferable, the suspected sulphate may be heated for some time with pulverized charcoal; it will thus be reduced to a sulphide, which, on treatment with a drop of acid, will evolve the well-known odor of hydrogen sulphide.

216. Uses.—Sulphuric acid is the most important substance consumed in chemical manufactures. It is used in the production of nitric, hydrochloric, phosphoric, citric, and tartaric acids; and in the manufacture of soda, of phosphorus, of alum, and of the alkaloids. It is largely used in dyeing, in calico printing, and in bleaching; in the preparation of fertilizers, and in the refining of petroleum. Indeed, the extent of the consumption of sulphuric acid by any nation, it has been well said, is a true index of its commercial prosperity.

THIONIC ACIDS.

Besides the acids now given, in which there is but one atom of sulphur in each molecule, there are others containing more than one such atom, the two or more sulphur atoms having different valences. This group of acids, called the thionic series, from the Greek *θειον*, sulphur, contains the following substances:



217. Thio-sulphuric Acid. — **Hypo-sulphurous acid** of some authors. Thio-sulphates are prepared either by adding sulphur to a sulphite or by partial oxidation of a sulphide. By the first method:



Large quantities of the sodium salt were formerly manufactured for use in photography, under the name sodium hypo-

sulphite. It is also used as an antichlor in chlorine bleaching. The acid corresponding to it has not been prepared in the free state, as it rapidly decomposes.

SULPHUR AND CHLORINE.

218. The Sulphides of Chlorine are three in number, having the formulas Cl_2S_2 , Cl_2S , and Cl_4S . They are formed by the direct union of their constituents, the first being formed when the sulphur is present in excess, the last when the chlorine is most abundant. The chloride, Cl_4S , exists not only in the free state, but also in combination with certain metallic chlorides as $\text{SnCl}_4(\text{Cl}_4\text{S})_2$ with stannic chloride, $(\text{SbCl}_5)_2(\text{Cl}_4\text{S})_3$ with antimonie chloride, etc.

The sulphurous acid radical SO'' , called thionyl, and the sulphuric acid radical SO_2'' , called sulphuryl, combine with chlorine to form thionyl chloride SOCl_2 and sulphuryl chloride SO_2Cl_2 . The intermediate compound $\text{SO}_2 \left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} \text{OH} \\ \text{Cl} \end{smallmatrix} \right.$, sulphuryl hydroxy-chloride is also known.

§ 3. SELENIUM AND TELLURIUM.

SELENIUM.—*Symbol* Se. *Atomic mass* 78·87. *Molecular mass* 157·74. *Valence* II, IV, VI. *Relative density of vapor* 78·87. *Molecular volume* 2. *Specific gravity of solid* 4·5. *The mass of one liter of selenium-vapor at 1420° is 7·08 grams (79 criths).*

219. History and Preparation.—Selenium was discovered by Berzelius in 1817 in the lead-chamber deposits of the sulphuric acid manufactory at Gripsholm. He named it from *σελήνη*, the moon. It is a rare substance, occurring occasionally free, but generally combined with copper, lead, silver and mercury, as selenides. It exists also as an impurity in certain sulphurs. It is obtained from the sulphuric acid residues, or from the minerals containing it, by fusing

with sodium nitrate and carbonate, extracting the sodium selenate with water, and reducing this with a solution of sulphurous acid.

220. Properties.—Selenium, like sulphur, is capable of existing in at least two allotropic states: α Selenium, which corresponds to α sulphur, is a dark, grayish-black crystalline solid, of specific gravity 4.8, and is insoluble in carbon disulphide. It is a conductor of electricity and has a metallic luster. β Selenium, is dark reddish-brown in color, has a specific gravity of 4.5, and is soluble in carbon disulphide, from which it crystallizes in monoclinic prisms. This is the more stable form of selenium, the form it has when native. A third or amorphous variety is known, having a specific gravity 4.26, and existing in two forms, the one electro-positive and insoluble in carbon disulphide, the other electro-negative and soluble in this liquid. It fuses a little above 100° , and if suddenly cooled becomes vitreous selenium. On heating it to 217° and then suddenly cooling to 180° – 190° , keeping this temperature constant for some time, the amorphous is converted into the crystalline variety, α selenium. On raising the temperature to 150° , β passes into α selenium, with a distinct evolution of heat. β Selenium melts at 217° . The liquid boils at about 700° . In its chemical properties, selenium very closely resembles sulphur, forming similar compounds with other elements. It burns with a blue flame and gives off an intolerable odor like that of decaying horseradish. It unites directly with the metals, forming selenides.

TELLURIUM.—*Symbol* Te. *Atomic mass* 125.0. *Valence* II, IV, and VI. *Relative density of vapor* 125.0. *Molecular volume* 2. *Specific gravity of solid* 6.25. *The mass of 1 liter of tellurium-vapor at 1390° is 11.47 grams (125.0 criths).*

221. History and Preparation.—Tellurium was discovered by Klaproth in 1798, in a Transylvanian gold ore, and named from tellus, the earth. It occurs even more

rarely than selenium, and is found native in Colorado and in Hungary. It exists also in combination with bismuth, lead, gold, and silver. The mode of its preparation is analogous to that of selenium. It is obtained in solution either as potassium telluride, or as tellurous acid, and then precipitated; in the former case by a current of air, in the latter by sulphurous acid.

222. Properties.—Tellurium is a tin-white, brittle solid, having a strong metallic luster and a specific gravity of 6.25. It crystallizes in rhombohedrons, and conducts heat and electricity readily. It melts at 500° , volatilizes at a white heat, and may be distilled. Its vapor is greenish-yellow like chlorine. When heated in the air it takes fire and burns with a blue flame tinged with green, evolving white fumes of tellurous oxide. Indeed in all its physical properties it is a metal; but it is so closely allied chemically to sulphur and selenium, that it is considered with these elements. Its binary compounds are called tellurides.

RELATIONS OF THE GROUP.

223. The same gradation of properties is seen here which was noticed in the chlorine group. As the atomic weight increases, the chemical activity diminishes. The sum of the atomic weights of sulphur and tellurium ($31.98 + 125$), is almost exactly double that of selenium, 78.87. They all form similar compounds with hydrogen, H_2O , H_2S , H_2Se , and H_2Te , in which they are bivalent; and the last three form oxides, in which their valence is four and six; as SO_2 and SO_3 ; SeO_2 and SeO_3 ; TeO_2 and TeO_3 , to each of which there is a corresponding acid.

EXERCISES.

§1.

1. By what physical and chemical methods may oxygen be obtained?
2. What volume does a gram of oxygen occupy?
3. One gram of mercuric oxide yields what mass of oxygen?
4. How much mercuric oxide is required to yield 356 c. c. of oxygen measured at 15° and under 736 mm. pressure?
5. What mass of oxygen measured at 100° is necessary to fill a gas-jar which holds 4.6 liters of water?
6. At what temperature do 750 c. c. of oxygen occupy a liter?
7. Calculate the percentage of oxygen in CuO , MnO_2 , KClO_3 , KNO_3 .
8. How much potassium chlorate is necessary to yield a cubic meter of oxygen? A kilogram?
9. If the chlorate be one dollar a kilogram, what will the oxygen cost per cubic meter?
10. A liter of oxygen is required of the relative density of 100 at 0°; how much KClO_3 is needed, and what is the pressure on the gas?
11. How much O will one liter of chlorine evolve from water?
12. From what is the name oxygen derived? Illustrate.
13. By what processes is oxygen obtained commercially?
14. When was ozone first recognized? By whom?
15. How may ozone be produced? What is Schönbein's test?
16. In what do oxygen and ozone differ?
17. How is the composition of water proved by synthesis? By analysis?
18. What is the mass of a cubic meter of steam? What volume of hydrogen does it contain? Of oxygen?
19. One gram of water contains what volume of mixed gases?
20. If 226 c. c. of oxygen and 500 c. c. of hydrogen, both at 110°, be mixed and exploded, what will be the composition of the remaining gas, and what its volume at 0°?
21. What mass of potassium chlorate is needed to evolve the amount of oxygen contained in one c. c. of water?

22. What mass of water can be heated from 0° to 1° by the combustion of one cubic meter of mixed oxygen and hydrogen?
23. What volume has a block of ice the mass of which is a kilogram?
24. An iceberg floating in sea-water of specific gravity 1.027, exposes 30,000 cubic meters above the surface; what is its entire volume?
25. Define water of crystallization. Efflorescence. Deliquescence.
26. How is hydrogen peroxide prepared? What are the tests for it?

§ 2.

27. How does sulphur occur in nature? How is it purified?
28. Why is sulphur dimorphous? Prove its allotropism.
29. What is the mass of 632 c. c. of sulphur-vapor at 500° ? At 1000° ?
30. One liter of hydrogen sulphide contains what mass of sulphur?
31. 500 c. c. H_2S requires what volume of oxygen for its combustion?
32. How many grams of FeS and of H_2SO_4 are needed to yield one cubic meter of H_2S ? To saturate one liter of water at 0° ?
33. Name the oxides and the acids of sulphur.
34. Sulphur burned in a liter of oxygen, gives what volume of SO_2 ?
35. Ten grams of S gives what volume of SO_2 ? What mass?
36. 53 grams of copper yield how many c. c. of sulphurous oxide, measured at 100° and under 750 mm. pressure?
37. To produce 100 grams of calcium sulphite requires how much SO_2 ?
38. One kilogram of SO_3 requires the oxidation of what volume of SO_2 ?
39. What mass of $H_2S_2O_7$ will yield 100 c. c. of solid SO_3 ?
40. One gram of sulphur yields what mass of sulphuric acid?
41. Oil of vitriol of sp. gr. 1.773 contains 70 per cent of sulphuric acid; how many kilograms of such acid may be made from 150 kilograms of pyrite, containing 42 per cent of sulphur?
42. What are the chemical changes in the leaden chamber?
43. To neutralize a kilogram of lime requires what mass of H_2SO_4 ?
44. How is sulphuric acid detected? What salts does it form?
45. What is di-sulphuric acid and how is it made?

CHAPTER FOURTH.

NEGATIVE TRIADS.

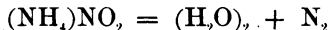
§ 1. NITROGEN.

Symbol N. Atomic mass 14.01. Valence I, III, and V. Relative density 14. Molecular mass 28.02. Molecular volume 2. The mass of one liter is 1.257 grams (14 criths).

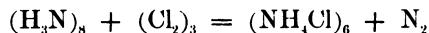
224. History.—Nitrogen was discovered by Rutherford in 1772. He showed that air, after it had been breathed by an animal and washed with lime-water, contained a gas which would support neither respiration nor combustion. Scheele and Lavoisier soon after showed, independently, that this substance constituted four fifths of the air. Lavoisier gave it the name azote, from α and $\zeta\omega\gamma$. Chaptal proposed the name nitrogen, from $\nu\acute{\iota}\tau\rho\omicron\nu$ and $\gamma\epsilon\nu\acute{\nu}\alpha\omega$, because a necessary constituent of niter.

225. Occurrence.—Nitrogen exists free in the air, mixed with oxygen. It occurs also combined, in the nitrates of sodium, potassium and calcium, and in ammonia. It forms an essential component of many vegetable and animal substances.

226. Preparation.—The easiest method of preparing nitrogen is to burn out of a given volume of air the oxygen it contains, thus leaving the nitrogen. It may also be procured by purely chemical processes; as by heating ammonium nitrite:



or by passing chlorine gas through ammonia solution in excess:



EXPERIMENTS.—Nitrogen may be obtained from air by burning out the oxygen by phosphorus or copper. A fragment of phosphorus, carefully dried, is placed in a small capsule floated upon the surface of water by a piece of cork. The phosphorus is lighted and then covered with a large bell-glass, as shown in Fig. 39. Dense white fumes are formed by the combustion, which fill the jar; the oxygen is gradually consumed, and the water rises to take its place. In a short time these fumes disappear, and the nitrogen is left comparatively pure.



Fig. 39. Preparation of Nitrogen.

When copper is used, it is heated to redness in a glass tube, and a slow stream of air is passed over it. The oxygen is retained by the copper, and the nitrogen escapes from the tube.

For the chemical preparation of nitrogen, the ammonium nitrite—or what is equivalent to it, a mixture of equal parts ammonium chloride, potassium dichromate, and potassium nitrite in three parts of water—is heated in an ordinary flask, and the gas is collected over water.

227. Properties.—**I. PHYSICAL.**—Nitrogen is a colorless, odorless, and tasteless gas, somewhat lighter than air, its specific gravity being 0.971. When cooled to -150° in liquid ethylene, boiling under a pressure of 10 millimeters, nitrogen is readily liquefied by a pressure of about 30 atmospheres. The critical temperature is -146° and the critical pressure 35 atmospheres (Olszewski). Under these conditions liquid nitrogen has a density of 0.4552; which becomes 0.83 at -193° and one atmosphere, and 0.866 at -202° and 0.105 atmosphere. At -153.7° its coefficient of expansion is 0.0311. Its boiling point is -193° ; though by evaporating it in vacuo a temperature of -213° has been reached. When the gas is compressed, cooled in boiling oxygen and suddenly expanded, solid nitrogen falls in crystals like snow,

Water dissolves about 2.5 per cent of it. Its refractive power is to that of air as 1.034 to 1.

II. **CHEMICAL.**—Chemically, nitrogen is a remarkably inert substance, entering into direct combination with only a few elements, such as carbon, silicon, boron, and titanium, and, at an exceedingly elevated temperature, with oxygen. It extinguishes burning bodies introduced into it, and at ordinary temperatures is not itself combustible. It is irrespirable, though it exerts no positively injurious action upon the tissues; animals die in it as they would in water, simply from suffocation. Though so indifferent when free, the compounds formed by nitrogen are among the most energetic known. The corrosive nitric acid, the pungent ammonia, the explosive nitro-glycerin, the active poisons known as prussic acid and the alkaloids, all contain nitrogen. Some chemists have long believed it to be compound.

THE ATMOSPHERE.

228. Physical Properties.—The atmosphere is the aerial envelope which surrounds the earth. Careful experiments by **Regnault** have shown that one liter of air weighs 1.29318 grams at 0°, and under 760 millimeters pressure; it is therefore 14.43 times heavier than hydrogen, and is the standard of specific gravity for gases. **Torricelli** showed, in 1643, that the pressure of the air upon the earth's surface would sustain a column of mercury about 76 centimeters in height; and as a column of mercury of this height, whose area is one square centimeter, weighs 1033.3 grams, it follows that this number represents the atmospheric pressure upon every square centimeter of the earth's surface. This is equivalent to $1,033 \times 980$, or 1,012,340 dynes; a little more than one mega-dyne. From this it appears that the entire mass of the air on our globe is about equal to that of a sphere of lead 100 kilometers in diameter. The height of the atmosphere is unknown; it is generally given as 50 or 60 kilometers, but

observations upon the zodiacal light and upon meteoric showers prove that it may be from 320 to 340 kilometers in height. As we rise from the earth, the density of the air diminishes rapidly, according to Marriotte's law; so that one half of it is within four and one half kilometers of the surface. The barometer shows that the weight of the air fluctuates within narrow limits, the column of mercury in this instrument varying sometimes as much as 60 millimeters in height.

229. Chemical Properties.—Air is a mixture of oxygen and nitrogen gases. This may be ascertained both by



Fig. 40. Lavoisier's Experiment.

analysis and by synthesis. The former method is the one by which Lavoisier first established the composition of the air. His experiment, now a classic one in chemistry, was thus performed: a glass balloon with a long neck, bent as shown in Fig. 40, was partially filled with mercury and placed on a furnace. The neck passed down under the surface of the mercury in an adjoining vessel, and then up into a bell-glass—also full of air—whose mouth was sealed by the mercury. On raising the temperature of the mercury to near the boiling point, a red powder began to accumulate upon its surface, the volume of the air proportionally diminishing; until, at the end of twelve days, the contraction of vol-

ume ceased, and the experiment was concluded. The gas contained in the apparatus was proved to be nitrogen; and by collecting the red powder and heating it, as in Fig. 17, the mercury was reproduced and a gas evolved which had all the properties of oxygen.

This experiment was qualitative; an approximately quantitative experiment may be made by taking a graduated tube full of air, placing in it a ball of phosphorus cast on the end of a wire (Fig. 41), and immersing its mouth in mercury. By the slow combustion of the phosphorus, the oxygen will be removed, and the mercury will rise to fill the space it previously occupied. The nitrogen will be left in the tube. Knowing the original volume of air, its composition may be easily calculated. A still more accurate analysis may be made by means of the eudiometer. Fig. 42 represents a convenient form for the lecture-room, known as

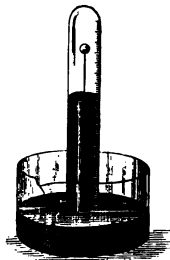


Fig. 41. Analysis of Air by Phosphorus.

Volta's eudiometer. It consists of a strong cylinder of glass, closed above and below by stop-cocks, the lower one carrying a funnel for convenience of filling, the upper one a cup for holding water, into which may be screwed the long graduated tube, shown in the figure. To make an analysis of air, a given portion, say 200 cubic centimeters, is introduced into the eudiometer—previously filled with water and standing on the water-cistern—by means of the measuring glass shown on the right. Sufficient hydrogen to combine with all the oxygen, say 100 cubic centimeters, is then added, the lower cock is closed, and an electric spark passed through the mixture from the small ball attached to the upper cap. The hydrogen and oxygen unite, and, on opening the lower cock, the water will enter to take the place of the gas which has disappeared. The long graduated tube is now filled with water, inverted in the top cup of water, and screwed to its

place. The top cock is now opened, and, by depressing the apparatus in the cistern, the remaining volume of gas will pass into this tube and may be measured. Assuming that it measures 174 cubic centimeters, then the volume of gas which has disappeared must be $300 - 174$ or 126 cubic centimeters. But this 126 cubic centimeters must be two thirds hydrogen and one third oxygen, this being the ratio in which these two gases combine by volume. One third of 126 is 42; hence 200 cubic centimeters of air contain 42 cubic centimeters of oxygen, and 100 volumes contain 21 volumes of oxygen.



Fig. 42. Volta's Eudiometer.

The most accurate of the earlier analyses of air were made by **Dumas** and **Boussingault**, by drawing pure dry* air over red-hot copper. The increase in the mass of the copper gave the mass of the oxygen, and the increased mass of the exhausted globe that of the nitrogen drawn into it. In this way the composition of the air by mass was directly, and by volume indirectly, determined to be as follows:

	<i>By mass.</i>	<i>By volume.</i>
Oxygen.....	23.0	20.8
Nitrogen	77.0	79.2
	<hr/> 100.0	<hr/> 100.0

The air of different localities, though nearly constant in composition, is not absolutely so; the oxygen may diminish from 21 volumes to 20.9, and in rare cases even to 20.3.

That the air is merely a mechanical mixture of its constituents, and not a chemical compound, is proved by the following considerations: 1st, its components are not united in the ratio of their atomic masses; 2d, the properties of air

are such as might properly be expected of a mixture; 3d, each gas dissolves in water independently of the other; and 4th, no change of volume or evolution of energy appears when air is made artificially by placing together oxygen and nitrogen.

Moreover, the same conclusions follow from the results of liquefying air. Its critical temperature is not constant, but varies between -140.8° and -143° just as a mixture would do. The boiling point rises gradually, the nitrogen evaporating the more rapidly. By proper treatment two layers may be obtained, each having its own meniscus.

EXPERIMENTS.—A mixture of oxygen and nitrogen, in the proportion of one volume of the former gas to four of the latter, made in a jar over the water-cistern, acts, in reference to combustible bodies, precisely like common air. The contrast between air and its constituents may be shown by taking three jars, one of nitrogen, one of oxygen, and a third of the artificial air, made as above, and introducing into them successively a lighted taper with a long wick. In the first jar it will be extinguished, in the second—provided a spark is left on the wick—it will be relighted, and in the third it will burn normally, as in the outside air.

Water, on being boiled, loses the air which it has dissolved. On collecting and analyzing this air, it is found to be richer in oxygen than common air, having 32 per cent of this gas and 68 of nitrogen. As the coefficient of solubility of both these gases is known, it is easy to calculate what the composition of the dissolved gases should be, on the supposition that the air is a mixture. Calling the air one fifth oxygen and four fifths nitrogen, and the coefficient of solubility of oxygen .046 and of nitrogen .025, we have:

	<i>Solubility calculated.</i>		<i>Solubility observed.</i>
Oxygen	$.046 \times \frac{1}{5} =$	.0092 or 31.5	32
Nitrogen	$.025 \times \frac{4}{5} =$	.0200 or 68.5	68
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		.0292	100.0
			100

This correspondence establishes the fact of mixture, since every chemical compound has a specific solubility of its own. This larger percentage of oxygen in the air dissolved by water, it may here be observed, is essential to the life of fishes.

The relative density of oxygen being to that of nitrogen as 16 : 14, it might be expected that they would separate, the denser oxygen accumulating near the earth. But we have seen that all molecules are in constant motion; and hence that all gases readily permeate or diffuse into each other independently of their density. The perfection of this diffusion is shown in the fact that the variation in the composition of the air is as slight as analysis has showed it to be.

EXPERIMENT.—The relative densities of oxygen and nitrogen, as well as their opposite action upon flame, may be well shown by the



Fig. 43. Properties of N and O contrasted.

apparatus given in Fig. 43. Two bell-glasses are filled, the one with oxygen, the other with nitrogen, closed by plates of glass and placed together, the oxygen lowest, as shown in the cut. On removing the stopper of the upper jar and the plates between the two, and introducing a lighted taper having a long wick, the flame is extinguished in the nitrogen but relighted again—if a spark be left on the wick—as it descends into the oxygen. This may be repeated several times before the gases become mixed by diffusion.

But besides these two chief components of the air, it contains other substances in small quantity,

which are quite as essential. These are aqueous vapor, carbon di-oxide, and ammonia. The aqueous vapor varies very widely in amount, depending upon various conditions, especially on temperature. The quantity of moisture in the air is measured by the hygrometer; air is said to be saturated when it contains all the moisture it can hold at any given temperature; thus at 0°, one cubic meter is saturated by 5.4 grams of water, at 10° by 9.74 grams, and at 25° by 22.5 grams. But the air is seldom entirely saturated; 60 per

cent is regarded as the healthy mean; but it may contain only one fifteenth of the saturating quantity, as is the case on the Red Sea during a simoon. When the air is cooled, the excess of moisture falls as rain; thus one cubic meter at 25° cooled to 10° would deposit $22\cdot5-9\cdot74$ or $12\cdot76$ grams of water. The carbon di-oxide of the air, the next largest constituent, exists in minute quantity relatively—about one twentieth of one per cent—though the absolute quantity is large, being about 3,000 billion kilograms. It is estimated by drawing a known volume of air through a tube containing potassium hydroxide, which absorbs it and thus increases in mass. This minute amount of carbon di-oxide is the sole source of the carbon of vegetation. It is produced by combustion, by the respiration of animals, by fermentation, and by decay. The ammonia present in air exists in even more minute quantity, being only from one to fifty parts in a million of air, according to the locality. This ammonia washed down by the rain plays an important part in yielding nitrogen to vegetation. Other and variable constituents there are in the air, such as gaseous products of various kinds, dust, and organic matters. The latter include those microscopic germs which produce malaria and thus may give rise to specific diseases. **Miller** gives the average composition of the air of England as follows:

Oxygen	20·61
Nitrogen.....	77·95
Carbon di-oxide.....	·04
Aqueous vapor	1·40
Nitric acid.....	} traces.
Ammonia	
Gaseous hydrocarbons }	

And in towns:

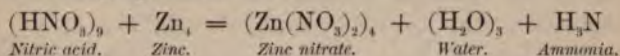
Hydrogen sulphide }	} traces.
Sulphurous oxide.. }	
<hr/>	
100·00	

NITROGEN AND HYDROGEN.

HYDROGEN NITRIDE OR AMMONIA.—*Formula* H_3N . *Molecular mass* 17.01. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 8.5. *The mass of 1 liter is* 0.7635 gram (8.5 criths).

230. History.—Ammonia was known to the alchemists; it was mentioned by **Raymond Lully** in the 13th century, and by **Basil Valentine** in the 15th. It was first obtained as a gas by **Priestley** in 1774, and called alkaline air. **Scheele** in 1777 showed that it contained nitrogen, and **Berthollet** analyzed it in 1785. The name ammonia was given by **Bergman** in 1782, from that of its chloride, then called sal-ammoniac; which substance was largely produced by burning camel's dung in the Libyan desert, near a temple of Jupiter Ammon. It occurs sparingly in nature, traces of it being found in the air, in soils, and in most mineral waters. It exists also in certain minerals found in volcanic regions, and in the fluids of animals and plants.

231. Preparation.—Ammonia can not ordinarily be produced by the direct union of its constituents; though by suitable means they may be made to combine indirectly. When for example, nitric acid acts upon zinc, the hydrogen which is set free in the atomic form and hence with a stronger than molecular attraction—hence called nascent hydrogen—unites at once with the nitrogen, according to the following equation:



Under the influence of the silent electric discharge, nitrogen and hydrogen may combine to form ammonia. The electric spark in moist air produces ammonium nitrate; and small quantities of ammonium nitrite are formed by the evaporation of water, by ordinary combustion, by the rusting of iron and by the electrolysis of water. Hence ammonium nitrite is a normal constituent of the atmosphere.

The compounds of ammonia found in commerce are obtained either by the destructive distillation of animal matters or from the so-called ammoniacal liquors of the gas-works, obtained in the distillation of coal. Ammonia itself is prepared by acting upon two parts of ammonium chloride—the sal-ammoniac of commerce—with one part of quick-lime. The reaction is as follows:



The gas being lighter than air, may be collected by upward displacement.

232. Properties.—Ammonia is a colorless gas with a pungent odor and a strongly alkaline reaction upon test-papers. It is considerably lighter than air, its specific gravity being 0.59. Subjected to a pressure of six and a half atmospheres at 10°, or to a cold of −40°, it condenses to a colorless liquid of specific gravity 0.6362, which freezes at −75° and boils at −35.7°. The critical temperature is 130° and the critical pressure 115 atmospheres. It is soluble in water to an extraordinary degree; one volume of water at 0° absorbing 1,149 volumes of ammonia gas, forming the so-called aqua ammonia. At 15° one volume of water absorbs 783 volumes of the gas. This solution has the well-known properties of the gas, has a specific gravity of 0.85, and evolves the ammonia again upon heating. For the preparation of the ammonia solution, the same apparatus may be employed as was used for hydrochloric acid, Fig. 11.

Chemically, ammonia gas has a strong, but transient alkaline reaction upon vegetable colors, whence the name volatile alkali, sometimes applied to it. Though containing so much hydrogen it is not combustible in air at ordinary temperatures, though it burns in oxygen. A burning candle immersed in the gas is extinguished and animals die in it at once, owing to the extreme irritation it causes. Under the influence of heat or of the electric spark it is decomposed.

As it contains trivalent nitrogen it can unite directly with other bodies, the nitrogen then becoming a pentad.

Ammonia gas is an exothermic compound, the reaction being $(H_2)_3 + N_2 = (H_3N)_2 + 11,800$ water-gram degrees, all the substances being gaseous. The solution of the gas in water evolves 8,800 heat-units; so that the heat of formation of the aqueous solution is the sum of these values, or 20,600 heat-units.

EXPERIMENTS.—The indirect formation of ammonia may be very beautifully shown by mixing in a gas-holder five volumes of hydrogen and two volumes of nitrogen di-oxide, and passing a stream of the mixed gases through a bulb tube containing platinized asbestos, as shown in Fig. 44. So long as the bulb is cold, the escaping gases redden blue litmus paper; but on warming the bulb, the surface action of the platinum begins, the as-



Fig. 44. Synthesis of Ammonia.

bestus often becoming red-hot, and the pungent alkaline fumes of ammonia appear and turn the red paper back again to blue.

The absorption of ammonia gas by water may be illustrated by filling a large bottle with the gas by upward displacement, and closing the mouth with a rubber cork through which a glass tube passes, drawn to a fine point at the lower end. On breaking this point beneath the surface of the water, as shown in Fig. 45, the water will enter the bottle with great violence, sometimes crushing it. If the water be colored with red litmus solution, it will become blue as it enters the bottle, thus showing at the same time the alkalinity of the gas.



Fig. 45. Absorption of Ammonia.

The facility with which ammonia gas may be expelled from its solution by heat, and the ease with which it may be condensed to a liquid by pressure, have been made use of by F. Carré, of Paris, for the production of artificial ice.

His apparatus is represented in Fig. 46. It consists of a generator and receiver made of iron boiler-plate, the receiver being conical in shape, both connected by means

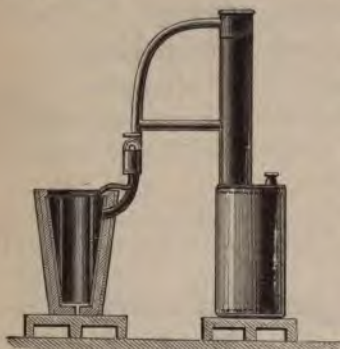


Fig. 46. F. Carré's Ammonia Ice-machine.

of a strong iron tube. In the generator is placed a strong solution of ammonia saturated at 0° , and this is heated over a large gas flame to 130° , the receiver meanwhile being immersed in cold water. The ammonia gas is driven off and is condensed to the liquid state in the receiver, as soon as the pressure passes ten atmospheres. Into the cylindrical space in the receiver a closely-fitting vessel filled with water is now placed, and the apparatus is reversed, the generator being im-

mersed in the water. The liquefied ammonia passes again into the gaseous state and is re-absorbed by the water in the generator. But in this evaporation great cold is produced and the vessel of water is soon frozen. A larger and continuous apparatus on the same principle has also been patented by M. Carré. •

The combustion of ammonia in oxygen may be conveniently shown by the apparatus represented in Fig. 47. The gas is obtained by heating a strong solution of ammonia in the retort, and is conducted through a narrow glass tube to a point just at the upper edge of a narrow glass cylinder, through which passes a current of oxygen supplied by the flexible tube. The jet of ammonia gas as it issues, being surrounded by an atmosphere of oxygen, takes fire on the approach of a lighted taper, and burns with a peculiar yellowish flame.

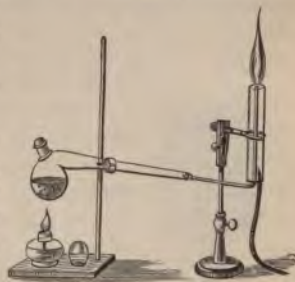


Fig. 47. Combustion of Ammonia in Oxygen.

233. Composition.—The composition of ammonia may be determined by introducing a given volume of the gas into a graduated tube over mercury, and passing electric sparks

through it. It is decomposed and doubles in volume; the pungency and alkalinity of the gas disappear, and it is no longer soluble in water. By eudiometry, the volumes of its constituents are obtained thus: assuming that 100 cubic centimeters of ammonia are taken, they will expand to 200 cubic centimeters on passing the spark; 100 cubic centimeters of oxygen are now added and the spark again passed; the 300 cubic centimeters become reduced to 75 cubic centimeters, 225 cubic centimeters having disappeared. Of this 225 cubic centimeters two thirds, or 150 cubic centimeters, must be hydrogen and 75 cubic centimeters oxygen. Subtracting the excess of oxygen taken, $100-75$, or 25 cubic centimeters, from the residual 75 cubic centimeters left in the eudiometer, the remainder, 50 cubic centimeters, is nitrogen. Hence the 200 expanded volumes consist of 150 volumes of hydrogen and 50 of nitrogen; and ammonia gas consists of three volumes of hydrogen and one volume of nitrogen condensed into two volumes.

234. Tests.—Free ammonia is easily detected by its odor, by its alkalinity, and by the fumes which it gives when a rod moistened with hydrochloric acid is brought near it. When combined, it may be set free by quicklime and then tested.

DIAMINE H_4N_2 AND HYDROXYLAMINE $(OH)H_2N$.—These two compounds are nearly related to ammonia. The former is a stable gas having a peculiar pungent odor, and is very soluble in water. It reduces silver and copper salts to the metallic state and forms a hydrate $H_4N_2 \cdot H_2O$. The latter, produced by reducing nitric acid with tin, forms salts analogous to those formed by ammonia, which salts have a reducing action like those of diamine. Hydrazoic acid, HN_3 , discovered by Curtius in 1890, is a highly explosive gas.

OXIDES AND ACIDS OF NITROGEN.

235.—The oxides formed by nitrogen are five in number; those normally formed, in which it has a valence of

one, three, and five; and those in which the nitrogen atoms are directly united, and which may be viewed as free radicals. Their names, together with their corresponding acids, are as follows:

<i>Oxides.</i>		<i>Acids.</i>	
Hyponitrous oxide	$\text{N}'_2\text{O}$	Hyponitrous acid	$\text{HN}'\text{O}$
Nitrogen di-oxide (nitrosyl)	$\text{N}'''\text{O}_2$		
Nitrous oxide	$\text{N}'''\text{O}_3$	Nitrous acid	$\text{HN}'''\text{O}_2$
Nitrogen tetra-oxide (nitryl)	$\text{N}^{\text{v}}_2\text{O}_4$		
Nitric oxide	$\text{N}^{\text{v}}_2\text{O}_5$	Nitric acid	$\text{HN}^{\text{v}}\text{O}_3$

NITRIC OXIDE.—*Formula* N_2O_5 . *Molecular mass* 107·82.

236. History and Preparation.—Nitric oxide, called also nitrogen pentoxide and nitric anhydride, was first obtained by **Deville** in 1849. It is prepared by the action of phosphoric oxide on nitric acid, or better of nitryl chloride upon silver nitrate at 60° .

237. Properties.—Nitric oxide is a colorless, transparent solid, crystallizing in right rhombic prisms. It melts at 30° and boils at 47° . It is quite unstable, sometimes exploding spontaneously. It reacts energetically with water, producing nitric acid, thus:



HYDROGEN NITRATE, OR NITRIC ACID. — *Formula* HNO_3 .

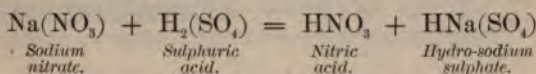
Molecular mass 62·89. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 31·5. *The mass of one liter of nitric-acid vapor is* 2·82 grams (31·5 criths).

238. History.—Nitric acid was known to **Geber**, an alchemist of the 8th century; **Raymond Lully** in 1225 described a method for preparing it. **Cavendish**, in 1785, first determined its true composition synthetically.

239. Formation.—When strong electric sparks are passed through a confined portion of air, standing over a solution of potassium hydroxide, the volume gradually lessens and potassium nitrate may be detected in the liquid. So

when ozone acts upon the nitrogen of the air, upon ammonia, or upon the lower oxides of nitrogen, water being present, nitric acid is produced. Again, when animal matters containing nitrogen are allowed to decompose in presence of weak alkaline bases, nitrates of these bases are produced. In this way artificial niter-beds are made.

240. Preparation.—Nitric acid is always produced by the distillation of a nitrate—generally sodium or potassium nitrate—with sulphuric acid. The reaction may thus be represented:



EXPERIMENTS.—The distillation of nitric acid may be conducted in the apparatus given in Fig. 48. The sodium nitrate is placed in the retort on the right, and upon it is poured through the tubulure, by means of a funnel, an equal weight of sulphuric acid. The neck

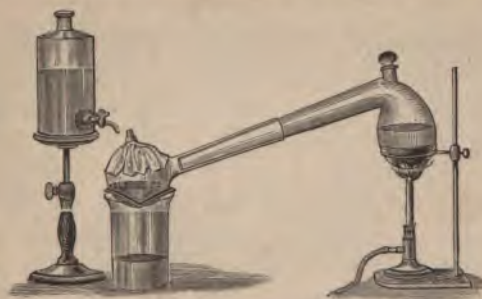


Fig. 48. Preparation of Nitric Acid.

of the retort passes into that of the receiver for a considerable distance, and the receiver, supported over a beaker, is covered with paper to distribute equally the water which runs from the vessel above, and which is intended to keep it cool. On lighting the burner, the mass liquefies, red fumes appear, and a more or less colored liquid accumulates in the receiver. By changing this, collecting the acid which comes over during the middle of the operation separately, a colorless acid is obtained.

In the arts the operation is conducted in a cast-iron retort, as shown in Fig. 49. A less concentrated acid is used for the decomposition,

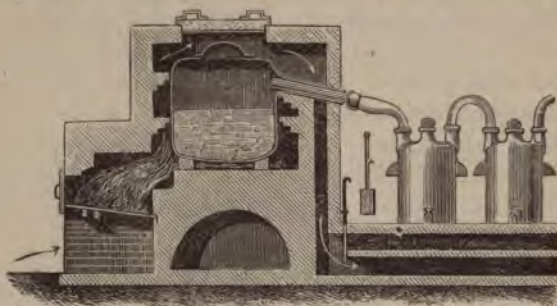


Fig. 49. Commercial Preparation of Nitric Acid.

and two molecules of sodium nitrate are treated with one of sulphuric acid, normal sodium sulphate remaining in the retort, thus:



The nitric acid distills over and is condensed in the earthen-ware receivers.

241. Properties.—Nitric acid is a colorless, fuming, corrosive, strongly acid liquid, having a specific gravity of 1.52. Cooled to -55° it freezes, and heated to 86° , it boils, suffering a partial decomposition. It is also readily decomposed by light. Chemically, it is a powerfully oxidizing agent, acting on most of the metals with great vigor. Nitrogenous animal substances, such as parchment, silk, and wool, are colored strongly yellow by nitric acid. And many non-nitrogenous vegetable substances, such as glycerin, cotton, and sugar, are converted by it into violently explosive bodies.

The commercial acid—known as aqua-fortis—is of two sorts, called single and double. Double aqua-fortis has a specific gravity of 1.36, and single of 1.22, being one half as strong. A mixture of nitric acid and water of density 1.42 has a definite boiling point, 120.5° . But it is not a definite hydrate, the boiling point being uniform only under a constant barometric pressure.

Nitric acid is a monobasic acid, and can form only normal salts, represented by $M(NO_3)$, M being any monad metal. But besides this, which is the di-meta-nitric acid, two others are possible, represented by H_3NO_4 , mono-meta-nitric acid, and H_5NO_5 , ortho-nitric acid. Lead mono-meta-nitrate $Pb''(NO_3)_2$, and bismuth mono-meta-nitrate, $Bi'''NO_4$ —usually called basic nitrates—are well known salts; and a hydro-bismuthous ortho-nitrate, $H_2Bi'''NO_5$, has also been produced.

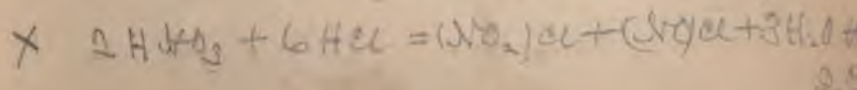
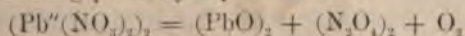
242. Tests.—When free, nitric acid reddens litmus powerfully, bleaches indigo-solution readily, and evolves red fumes on introducing a fragment of copper. These reactions are obtained from nitrates after treatment with sulphuric acid. Moreover, nitrates deflagrate when thrown on burning charcoal.

Nitric acid is used in the arts for etching upon metals, for oxidizing various substances, for forming various substitution products, such as nitro-benzol and picric acid, and for the preparation of nitro-glycerin, gun-cotton, etc.

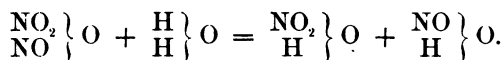
243. Aqua Regia.—Neither nitric nor hydrochloric acid alone has the power of dissolving gold, the *rex metallorum* of the ancients. But a mixture of one volume of nitric and three of hydrochloric acid contains free chlorine and possesses this property, whence its name *aqua regia*. On submitting this mixture to a gentle heat, two exceedingly volatile liquids are obtained; one of these is nitryl chloride $(NO_2)Cl$, the other nitrosyl chloride $(NO)Cl$. Neither of these attack gold.

NITROGEN TETR-OXIDE.—Formula N_2O_4 or $\left. \begin{matrix} NO_2 \\ NO \end{matrix} \right\} O$. Molecular mass 91.86. Molecular volume 4 (Dissociation).

244. Preparation.—Nitrogen tetr-oxide may be formed directly by mixing together two volumes of nitrogen dioxide with one volume of oxygen; although it is generally prepared by heating perfectly dry lead nitrate:



On passing the vapors through a freezing mixture, they are condensed to a liquid, or if perfectly dry, to a white crystalline solid which melts at -9° . As the temperature rises, the color of the liquid changes from yellow to deep orange, until it reaches 22° , when it boils, evolving an orange vapor which at 40° is almost black. This substance furnishes an interesting example of dissociation at ordinary temperatures. The theoretical vapor-density for N_2O_4 is 45.9, while that for NO_2 is 22.9. At the temperature of 22° , the boiling point of the liquid, this relative vapor density is 38; showing that about 34 per cent of the N_2O_4 is dissociated. At 150° the vapor-density becomes constant at 22.9 and all the molecules consist of NO_2 . This progressive dissociation may be traced by the change in color; N_2O_4 being colorless, while NO_2 is a deep brown, darkening as above as the temperature rises. By the action of cold water it yields nitric and nitrous acids:

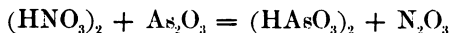


And hence its constitution must be $ON-O-NO_2$. It is an energetic oxidizing agent, many substances burning in its vapor. It combines directly with chlorine to form nitryl chloride (NO_2)Cl.

NITROUS OXIDE AND ACID. — *Formulas* N_2O_3 and HNO_2 .

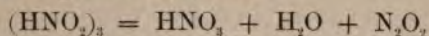
Molecular mass of the oxide 75.90; *of the acid* 46.93.

245. Preparation. — Nitrous oxide may be prepared either directly by the union of four volumes of nitrogen dioxide with one volume of oxygen, or indirectly by the reduction of nitric acid by starch or by arsenous oxide:



By passing the evolved vapors through a freezing mixture, the nitrous oxide condenses to a very unstable blue liquid, which reacts with water, producing nitrous acid; this is also a blue liquid, which may be preserved at low temper-

atures unaltered, but is decomposed readily into nitric acid, water, and nitrogen di-oxide, thus :



Nitrous acid forms salts called nitrites; the mono-meta form is monobasic, the ortho form, tribasic. Potassic mono-meta-nitrite is KNO_2 ; this is the more common form of nitrite. Hydro-plumbic ortho-nitrite $\text{HPb}''\text{NO}_3$ and normal plumbic ortho-nitrite $\text{Pb}''_3(\text{NO}_3)_2$ are examples of actually known ortho-salts.

EXPERIMENT.—The formation of nitrous compounds by the oxidation of ammonia may be illustrated by the apparatus shown in Fig. 50. A flask is one third filled with strong ammonia solution, and placed in a cup of sand on the gas furnace. A spiral of platinum wire one third of a millimeter thick—formed by winding it about a pencil—is attached to a cork, heated to redness and plunged at once into the flask. At the same time oxygen gas is admitted through a glass tube which just dips into the liquid. The spiral glows brilliantly in the gaseous atmosphere, producing at first white fumes of ammonium nitrite and then red vapors of nitrous oxide. When the ammonia gas is freely evolved, it forms often an explosive mixture with the oxygen; this, ignited by the coil, gives a slight puff. The coil cooled by this explosion soon again becomes heated, and the operation is repeated. Sometimes the explosions are minute and take place rapidly within the flask, producing a tone like that of the hydrogen tube.

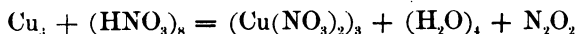


Fig. 50. Combustion of NH_3 to N_2O_3 .

NITROGEN DI-OXIDE.—*Formula* N_2O_3 . *Molecular mass* 59.94. *Molecular volume* 4 (*Dissociation*). *Relative density* 14.98. *The mass of one liter is* 1.34 grams (15 criths).

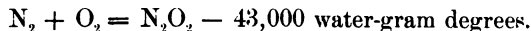
246. History.—Nitrogen di-oxide, though noticed by Hales, was first investigated by Priestley in 1772.

247. Preparation.—It may be prepared by the action of dilute nitric acid upon metals, such as copper, silver, or mercury, or upon ferrous sulphate. With copper, the reaction is as follows:



248. Properties.—Nitrogen di-oxide is a colorless gas, having a specific gravity of 1.039. Its critical temperature is -93.5° and its critical pressure 71.2 atmospheres. Under atmospheric pressure it boils at -153.6° and solidifies like snow. There is an anomaly in its vapor-density, since its molecule, if saturated, occupies four volumes instead of two. This is explained by the supposition that even at ordinary temperatures the molecule is separated into two others, each of which occupies the normal volume. This is known to be the case with some other bodies, alike irregular in their vapor-density. One volume of this gas dissolves in about twenty of water at 15° .

Nitrogen di-oxide is strongly endothermic, the reaction being



Hence it may be exploded by detonating a little mercuric fulminate in it (Berthelot). So too, combustion in this gas evolves more heat than combustion in oxygen; a result explicable only on the supposition that to separate N and O from each other in the N_2O_2 molecule requires less energy than to separate O and O from each other in a molecule of oxygen O_2 .

Nitrogen di-oxide extinguishes the flame of a candle introduced into it; but phosphorus well ignited burns in it with great brilliancy, being able to take away its oxygen. It has a strong attraction for oxygen, combining with half its volume of this gas to form red fumes of nitrogen tetr-oxide, N_2O_4 . It also unites directly with chlorine, producing nitrosyl chloride $(\text{NO})\text{Cl}$.

EXPERIMENTS.—To prepare nitrogen di-oxide, nitric acid of specific gravity 1.2—prepared by diluting the ordinary acid with twice



Fig. 51. Combustion of CS_2 and N_2O_2 .



Fig. 52. Action of N_2O_2 and N_2O_3 on Litmus Paper.

its volume of water—is poured upon copper clippings contained in a two-necked bottle like that used for obtaining hydrogen (Fig. 2). The gas must be collected over water.

A lighted candle or burning sulphur is extinguished when plunged into the gas. Phosphorus just ignited is also extinguished; but if allowed to get fully on fire it burns brilliantly. If a few drops of carbon disulphide be poured into a jar of the gas and agitated, the mixture will take fire on the approach of a flame, as shown in Fig. 51, burning with a vivid, intensely actinic light.

On removing the cover of a jar of nitrogen di-oxide (Fig. 52), and immersing in the gas a long slip of blue litmus paper, the lower end of the paper in the pure gas will be unaffected, while the upper end in contact with the red fumes produced by union with the oxygen of the air, will be turned red. A somewhat large bell-glass filled with this gas gives voluminous clouds of the brown-red vapors when its cover is removed, as shown in Fig. 53. This experiment demonstrates the existence of free oxygen in the air, the N_2O_2 combining with it to yield N_2O_3 .

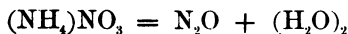


Fig. 53. N_2O_2 and air.

HYPONITROUS OXIDE.—*Formula* N_2O . *Molecular mass* 43.98. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 21.99. *The mass of one liter is 1.97 grams (22 criths).*

249. History.—Hyponitrous oxide was discovered by **Priestley** in 1776. It was more minutely examined by **Davy** in 1809, who discovered its exhilarating property. It was first used as an anæsthetic by **Wells** in 1845.

250. Preparation.—Hyponitrous oxide may be prepared by reducing nitric acid with zinc or stannous chloride; but it is generally obtained by decomposing ammonium nitrate by heat, according to the equation:



The gas, being heavier than air, may be collected by displacement. It may also be collected over warm water. The apparatus used is shown in Fig. 54.

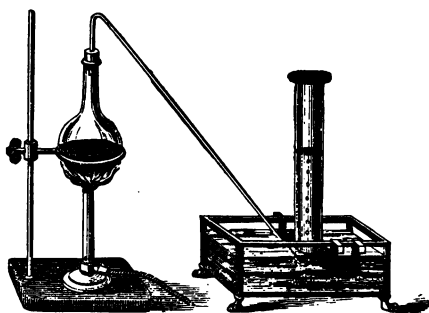


Fig. 54 Preparation of Hyponitrous Oxide.

251. Properties.—Hyponitrous oxide, sometimes called nitrous oxide, is a colorless gas, inodorous, but with a distinctly sweet taste. It is one half heavier than air, its specific gravity being 1.527. Cooled to -88° or subjected to a pressure of thirty-two atmospheres at 0° , it is condensed to a colorless mobile liquid of specific gravity 0.937, which freezes at -101° . Its critical temperature is 35.4° and its

critical pressure is 75 atmospheres. The liquid also freezes by its own evaporation when allowed to escape into the open air, producing a snow-like mass, which, mixed with carbon disulphide and placed in a vacuum, produces the very low temperature of -140° . The gas is quite soluble in water, one hundred volumes dissolving seventy-eight volumes at 15° . It is more soluble in alcohol and in alkaline solutions.

Burning bodies have their combustion accelerated in hyponitrous oxide. A candle having a spark upon the wick is relighted in it, much as in oxygen. Phosphorus and sulphur burn in it with great splendor. The gas is decomposed, and its oxygen unites with the combustible. When breathed in moderate quantity it exerts a marked exhilarative action on the system, and hence has been called **laughing gas**. Of late years it has come extensively into use as an anæsthetic agent, the inhalation being continued for a longer time. It was with this gas that the property of anæsthesia was discovered; a discovery everywhere acknowledged as one of the crowning surgical discoveries of the present century.

Its composition may be ascertained by passing electric sparks through it, when it separates into two volumes of nitrogen and one of oxygen; or by exploding it with an equal volume of hydrogen, when its own volume of nitrogen only is left. This oxide, like all the oxides of nitrogen, is an endothermic compound, and hence can not be prepared from its constituents without the addition of energy from some external source.

252. Hyponitrous Acid.—*Formula* HNO_2 .—By reducing a solution of potassium nitrate with sodium amalgam, potassium hyponitrite is obtained; and by decomposing silver hyponitrite by hydrogen chloride, the free hyponitrous acid is obtained. It is strongly acid, quite stable, reduces permanganates, sets free iodine, and yields hyponitrous oxide on dehydration. The silver salt decomposes with explosion above 110° .

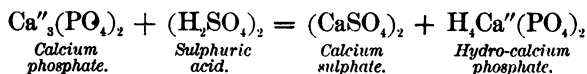
§ 2. PHOSPHORUS.

Symbol P. Atomic mass 30.96. Molecular mass 123.84. Molecular volume 2. Valence I, III, and V. Relative density 61.92. The mass of one liter of phosphorus-vapor is 5.55 grams (62 criths).

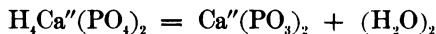
253. History.—Phosphorus was discovered in 1669, by **Brandt**, by igniting evaporated urine in closed vessels. One hundred years later, in 1769, **Gahn** and **Scheele** discovered it in bones, and in 1775 proposed a method of preparing it from them.

254. Occurrence.—Phosphorus does not occur free in nature. It exists in combination in the minerals apatite, pyromorphite, wagnerite, etc., which are calcium, lead, and magnesium phosphates, respectively. Vast deposits of calcium phosphate occur on many of the Caribbean islands, and near Charleston, S. C. The bones of animals contain calcium phosphate, and this as well as other phosphates are present in their tissues, being derived mostly from the seeds of plants.

255. Preparation.—Phosphorus is prepared by acting upon burned bones with sulphuric acid, leaching off the resulting liquid, evaporating it to dryness, and distilling the residue with charcoal. The earthy matter of bones consists of calcium phosphate $\text{Ca}''_3(\text{PO}_4)_2$. By treating this with sulphuric acid, acid calcium phosphate results, as follows:

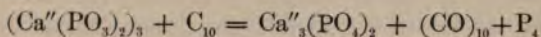


This is leached off from the insoluble calcium sulphate, and by evaporation of the solution to dryness is converted into calcium meta-phosphate, thus:



and the calcium meta-phosphate distilled with charcoal gives

phosphorus and calcium phosphate again, according to the equation:



Practically, the bones previously burned and ground very fine are mixed with two thirds of their mass of strong sulphuric acid diluted with eighteen or twenty parts of water,

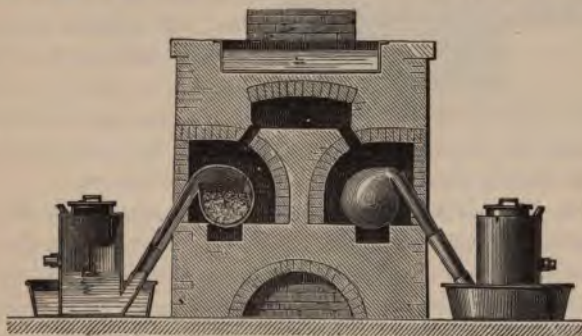


Fig. 55. Preparation of Phosphorus.

well stirred, and allowed to stand for twelve hours. The clear liquid is then strained from the deposited calcium sulphate or gypsum, evaporated in a pan to a syrupy consistence, mixed with one fifth its mass of charcoal powder, and heated to low redness. The dry mass is then placed in earthen retorts with long necks, and these are raised gradually to bright redness in the furnace shown in Fig. 55, when the phosphorus distills over and condenses in the receivers. Theoretically, the bone ash should yield eleven per cent of phosphorus, but practically only eight per cent is obtained, unless enough sand is added to form calcium silicate; then all the phosphorus is set free.

The crude phosphorus is purified generally by melting it under water and agitating it with a mixture of potassium di-chromate and sulphuric acid. The impurities are oxidized, and the pure liquid phosphorus remains colorless and trans-

parent at the bottom of the vessel. It is then ladled into a conical vessel surrounded with warm water, shown in Fig. 56, from the bottom of which a tube passes, through a stop-

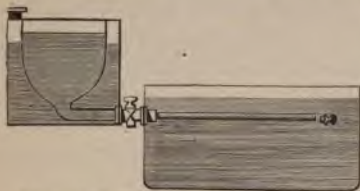


Fig. 56. Casting Phosphorus in Sticks.

cock, into another tube laid horizontally in a vessel containing cold water, which tube can be closed by a plug. On opening the cock the tube fills with melted phosphorus, which in the cold water soon solidifies,

and may be withdrawn as a solid stick by removing the plug. In this form it is brought into commerce.

256. Properties.—Phosphorus is capable of existing in two markedly different allotropic states. Prepared as above, *a* phosphorus is a colorless, transparent, wax-like solid, having a specific gravity of 1.83. It melts at 44° to a colorless liquid and boils at 290° , yielding a colorless vapor of specific gravity 4.355. It crystallizes from its solution in carbon disulphide in the form of the regular dodecahedron (Fig. 57, 1).

It is not soluble in water, but dissolves easily in carbon disulphide, in phosphorous chloride, in alcohol, in ether, and in certain volatile and fixed oils. In the air it oxidizes readily, and hence must be kept under water. Owing to this slow combustion it is luminous in the dark, though a trace of naphtha or



1 Fig. 57. 2
Phosphorus Crystals.

oil of turpentine in the air prevents this phenomenon. It is violently poisonous, and kills by depriving the blood of oxygen. Oil of turpentine is the best antidote. Heated to 50° in the air it takes fire and burns vividly, forming phosphoric oxide.

In 1848 **Schrötter** discovered that by heating ordinary phosphorus to 300° in a gas which had no action upon it, it was converted into a chocolate-red powder— β phosphorus—possessing properties entirely different from those previously exhibited. Its specific gravity is 2.14. At 358° it is reconverted into the α variety. It is insoluble in the ordinary solvents of phosphorus, but it may be dissolved in metallic lead by heating in a sealed tube with this metal. On cooling it crystallizes out in acute rhombohedral crystals (Fig. 57, 2), having a metallic luster, an almost black color, and a specific gravity of 2.34. It has no odor, does not oxidize readily in the air, and is not poisonous. It does not take fire until heated to 260° . The formation of the red phosphorus from the white variety is accompanied by the evolution of 19,200 heat-units. Hence the less activity of the former.

257. Uses.—Phosphorus is extensively used in the manufacture of friction matches. For this purpose the α variety is generally employed; though on account of the frightful disease of the jaw which it causes in the workmen, the β or red variety is much to be preferred. It is used also in medicine and as a rat-poison. Its spectrum is characterized by two green lines, readily seen in the flame of hydrogen which has been passed over phosphorus.

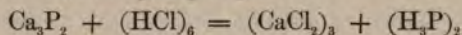
PHOSPHORUS AND HYDROGEN.

Three compounds of phosphorus and hydrogen are known: a gaseous compound H_3P , a liquid one H_4P_2 , and a solid one, H_2P_4 .

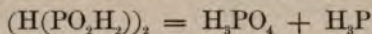
HYDROGEN PHOSPHIDE OR PHOSPHINE.—*Formula H_3P . Molecular mass 33.96. Molecular volume 2. Relative density 16.98. The mass of one liter is 1.52 grams (17 criths).*

258. History.—Hydrogen phosphide was discovered in 1783 by **Gengembre**; but its analogy with ammonia was first established by **Heinrich Rose** in 1832.

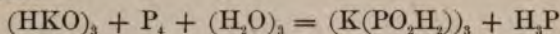
259. Preparation.—It may be prepared by the action of water or of acids upon phosphides:



by the decomposition of so-called hypophosphorous acid:



and by boiling phosphorus with a solution of potassium hydroxide:



260. Properties.—Phosphine is a colorless gas, with a nauseous garlic-like odor. It is sparingly soluble in water, is condensable to a liquid, and is neutral in its reaction. Its specific gravity is 1.175. It takes fire readily at 100°, burning with a brilliant flame. It unites directly with hydriodic acid, forming phosphonium iodide, analogous to ammonium iodide formed from ammonia in the same way.

EXPERIMENT.—Hydrogen phosphide may be conveniently prepared by the apparatus shown in Fig. 58. The retort is one third filled with moderately concentrated solution of potassium hydroxide, a few pieces of phosphorus are dropped in, and by means of the tube

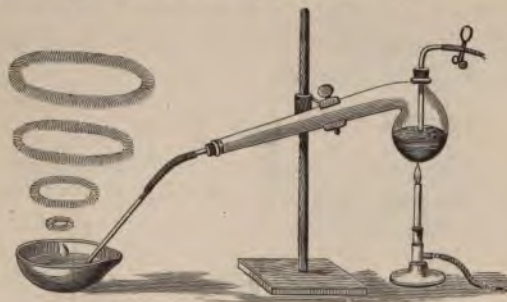


Fig. 58. Preparation of Hydrogen Phosphide.

passing through the tubulure, the air is displaced by a current of pure hydrogen. The beak of the retort is prolonged by a glass tube which dips beneath the surface of the water in the porcelain dish, thus cutting off contact with the air. On heating the contents of the retort

to boiling, hydrogen gas first escapes, but soon bubbles of phosphine make their appearance, each one of which as it bursts takes fire spontaneously—owing to a small quantity of the liquid phosphide dissolved in it—and forms a beautiful ring of white smoke which rotates on its circular axis as it ascends. If the air of the room be still, several of these rings will follow each other to the ceiling. When the experiment is concluded, the hydrogen may be again passed until the gas is no longer spontaneously inflammable.

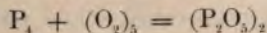
OXIDES AND ACIDS OF PHOSPHORUS.

The normal oxides and acids of phosphorus form a parallel series with those of nitrogen. The known members of the series are the following :

<i>Oxides.</i>		<i>Acids.</i>	
Hypophosphorous oxide	$P'_2O(?)$	_____	_____
Phosphorous oxide	P''_2O_3	_____	_____
Phosphoric oxide	P'_2O_5	{	Hypophosphorous acid $H(P^vO_2H_2)$
		{	Phosphorous acid $H_2(P^vO_3H)$
		{	Phosphoric acid $H_3(P^vO_4)$
		{	Meta-phosphoric acid $H(P^vO_3)$

PHOSPHORIC OXIDE.—*Formula* P_2O_5 . *Molecular mass* 141.72.

261. Preparation.—Phosphoric oxide is always the product of the rapid combustion of phosphorus in the air or in oxygen. The reaction is synthetic, thus :



EXPERIMENT.—Place a fragment of carefully dried phosphorus in a small cup on a stand, in the middle of a dining-plate; ignite it by a hot wire and cover it with a large bell-glass, as shown in Fig. 59. White fumes will fill the jar, gradually aggregate together and fall into the plate, resembling in appearance a miniature snow-storm.



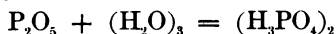
Fig. 59. Formation of Phosphoric Oxide.

262. Properties.—Phosphoric oxide is a snow-white amorphous powder, which is fusible at a red heat and is

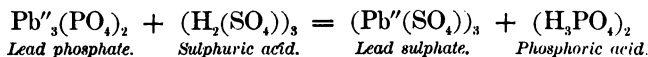
easily volatilized. It rapidly attracts moisture from the air, and adheres together in flocks. When plunged into water it hisses like a hot iron, and then dissolves, forming phosphoric acid. It is used for drying gases.

TRI-HYDROGEN PHOSPHATE OR PHOSPHORIC ACID.—*Formula* H_3PO_4 . *Molecular mass* 97.80.

263. Preparation.—Phosphoric acid is obtained by the action of boiling water upon phosphoric oxide:



by the oxidation of phosphorus by nitric acid; or by the decomposition of phosphates by sulphuric acid:



Commercially, an impure acid is prepared by treating bone-ash—calcium phosphate—with sulphuric acid.

264. Properties.—As thus prepared, phosphoric acid is a syrupy liquid, which by spontaneous evaporation over sulphuric acid gives hard, transparent, prismatic crystals, which deliquesce in the air. Their solution is intensely acid; it does not coagulate albumin, nor precipitate barium chloride. It throws down from ammoniacal solutions of magnesium sulphate a white crystalline precipitate of ammonio-magnesium phosphate, sometimes called triple phosphate. It gives with silver nitrate, when neutralized by ammonia, yellow silver phosphate. On heating its aqueous solution to 213° , it gives di-phosphoric acid; and on raising the temperature to redness, meta-phosphoric acid is produced.

This form of phosphoric acid, being tribasic, is capable of forming acid, normal, and double salts. The following are examples of each:

Acid Salts.

Di-hydro-sodium phosphate	H_2NaPO_4
Hydro-di-sodium phosphate	HN_2PO_4
Hydro-calcium phosphate	$\text{HCa}''\text{PO}_4$

Normal Salts.

Potassium phosphate	K_3PO_4
Barium phosphate	$Ba''_3(PO_4)_2$
Bismuth phosphate	$Bi'''PO_4$

Double Salts.

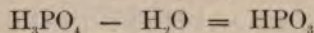
Ammonio-magnesium phosphate	$(NH_4)Mg''(PO_4)$
Potassio-barium phosphate	$KBa''(PO_4)$

The acid and normal salts are sometimes called primary, secondary, or tertiary salts, according as one, two or three hydrogen atoms are replaced to form them.

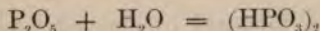
MONO-HYDROGEN PHOSPHATE OR META-PHOSPHORIC ACID.

Formula HPO_3 . Molecular mass 79.84.

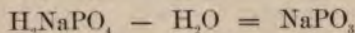
265. History and Preparation.—In 1833 Graham showed that ordinary phosphoric acid loses water on being heated to redness, and on cooling becomes a transparent ice-like solid, the so-called glacial phosphoric acid:



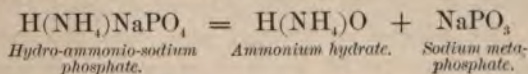
The same acid is produced by dissolving phosphoric oxide in cold water:



Meta-phosphates are produced by igniting acid phosphates which have two hydrogen atoms:



or which have two atoms of volatile base:



By decomposing meta-phosphates, the acid is obtained.

266. Properties.—Meta-phosphoric acid is a hard, transparent, colorless, glassy mass, not crystallizable, and very soluble in water, forming a strongly acid solution, which gradually takes up water and forms tri-hydrogen phosphate. It coagulates albumin and gives a white precipitate with

silver nitrate. It is mono-basic, and forms but one class of salts. It is distinguished by a remarkable tendency to produce polymeric forms, called di-, tri-, tetra-, and hexa-meta-phosphates, respectively.

The two phosphoric acids now described are the mono- and di-meta forms of ortho-phosphoric acid, H_3PO_3 , being only more distinctly marked examples under a general law. Certain ortho-phosphates, as the mineral libethenite, hydro-dicupric ortho-phosphate $\text{HCu}''_2\text{PO}_3$, and di-hydro-ammonio-magnesium ortho-phosphate $\text{H}_2(\text{NH}_4)\text{Mg}''\text{PO}_3$, are well-known bodies.

DI-PHOSPHORIC OR PYRO-PHOSPHORIC ACID.—*Formula*
 $\text{H}_4\text{P}_2\text{O}_7$. *Molecular mass* 177.64.

267. In 1826 **Clark** discovered a variety of phosphoric acid intermediate between the two forms already described, produced by heating a solution of the tri-basic acid to 213° , and which for this reason he called pyro-phosphoric acid. Two molecules of the tri-hydrogen phosphate together lose one of water:



Di-phosphates are produced by igniting a phosphate which has one atom of volatile base:



It occurs generally in solution, but may be obtained by evaporation at 213° as a soft glass or in semi-crystalline masses. Its solution is strongly acid, does not coagulate albumin, and precipitates silver nitrate white. Being tetra-basic, di-phosphoric acid forms a large series of acid, normal and double salts. It bears the same relation to tribasic phosphoric acid that di-sulphuric acid bears to dibasic sulphuric acid. On boiling its solution, it takes up a molecule of water and becomes tri-hydrogen phosphate; on igniting it, it loses one, becoming mono-hydrogen phosphate.

268. Aldehydic Phosphoric Acids.—Two other acids of pentad phosphorus are known, which, as they resemble the aldehydes of organic chemistry, may be called aldehydic acids. These are commonly known as phosphorous and hypo-phosphorous acids. Phosphorous acid has the formula $H_2(PO_3H)$, is dibasic, and forms so-called phosphites. Hypo-phosphorous acid, $H(PO_2H_2)$, is mono-basic, and is obtained by decomposing barium hypo-phosphite with sulphuric acid. Hypo-phosphites are formed by boiling phosphorus in alkaline solutions.

PHOSPHOROUS OXIDE.—Formula P_2O_3 . Molecular mass 109.8.

269. Preparation and Properties.—Phosphorous oxide is produced by the imperfect combustion of phosphorus in dry air. For this purpose the phosphorus is placed in a somewhat narrow tube (Fig. 60), drawn to a point at one



Fig. 60. Production of Phosphorous Oxide.

end and at the other connected with an aspirator, by means of which air may be

drawn through the tube. On heating the tube the phosphorus takes fire, and a bulky amorphous deposit of phosphorous oxide collects beyond it in the tube. The white flakes are readily volatile and have an alliaceous odor. They are deliquescent and dissolve in water with a hissing noise, forming an acid solution. The rational constitution of this compound is unknown; but it can hardly be normal, since it does not give the normal acid by the action of water.

No acid of triad phosphorus is certainly known.

270. Hypo-phosphorous Oxide.—By covering fragments of phosphorus with a layer of phosphorous chloride, and exposing the whole to the air, **Leverrier** obtained a canary-yellow substance, soluble in water, and decomposing when boiled, into phosphoric acid



Fig. 61.

and a flocculent substance having the composition P_4O , which could be heated to 300° without change.

EXPERIMENT.—By melting a piece of phosphorus under warm water (Fig. 61), and then passing into it a current of oxygen from a gas-holder, the phosphorus will take fire and burn brilliantly beneath the water. The phosphoric acid produced dissolves in the liquid; but besides this a red-brown powder is formed, which was formerly regarded as hypophosphorous oxide, but which is now believed to be only impure red phosphorus.

§ 3. ARSENIC AND ANTIMONY.

- **ARSENIC.**—*Symbol* As. *Atomic mass* 74.9. *Valence* III and V. *Relative density* 149.8. *Molecular mass* 299.6. *Molecular volume* 2. *The mass of 1 liter of arsenic vapor is* 13.44 grams (150 criths).

271. History.—Two sulphides of arsenic occur native, one red, the other yellow. The former is mentioned by **Aristotle** under the name *σανδάραινα*, and the latter by **Dioscorides** under the name *ἀρσενικόν*, from which the name arsenic is derived. The metal was first obtained by **Schroeder** in 1694, and was more minutely examined by **Brandt** in 1733.

272. Occurrence.—Arsenic occurs somewhat abundantly in nature, both free and combined with other metals, as iron, copper, cobalt, nickel, etc. The most abundant sources of it are the iron arsenides leuco- and arseno-pyrite. The yellow sulphide called orpiment, and the red sulphide, or realgar, also occur native.

273. Preparation.—From mispickel or arsenical pyrites arsenic is obtained by heating it in earthen tubes or retorts. The arsenic, being volatile, sublimes and condenses in the cooler portions of the retort, toward its mouth. In certain districts arsenic is obtained by reducing its oxide with charcoal; this method gives it in a purer form.

274. Properties.—Arsenic is a dark, steel-gray brittle solid, with a metallic luster and a specific gravity of 5.6 to

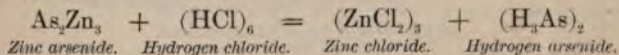
5.9. It occurs in two, perhaps three, allotropic modifications. Besides the steel-gray variety α , which crystallizes in rhombohedrons and has the above specific gravity, there is an amorphous black vitreous variety β , of specific gravity 4.71, which at 360° passes into α with considerable evolution of heat. Arsenic is volatile in close vessels at 500° ; its vapor is orange yellow, and has a peculiar odor resembling garlic. In the air it gradually oxidizes at common temperatures, and at a red heat it burns with a bluish-white flame, producing arsenous oxide. Arsenic and all its compounds are active poisons. In the arts it is used in pyrotechny, in the manufacture of shot, and as a fly-powder under the name of cobalt.

ARSENIC AND HYDROGEN.

HYDROGEN ARSENIDE OR ARSINE.—*Formula H_3As . Molecular mass 77.9. Molecular volume 2. The mass of 1 liter is 3.48 grams (39 criths).*

275. History.—Hydrogen arsenide was discovered by Scheele in 1755.

276. Preparation.—It is always prepared by the action of pure zinc upon sulphuric or hydrochloric acid containing arsenic, or of these acids in the pure state upon zinc containing arsenic:



277. Properties.—Arsine is a colorless gas, with an alliaceous odor and a specific gravity of 2.7. Cooled to -40° it becomes a liquid, which solidifies at -119° , and melts again at -113.5° . It is soluble in five times its volume of water. It takes fire easily in the air, burning with a bluish-white flame, evolving white fumes of arsenous oxide. If a cold surface of porcelain be held in this flame, metallic arsenic is deposited upon it as a dark stain or *tache*. Hydrogen arsenide is easily decomposed when the tube through

which it is passing is heated to redness, a dark mirror-like ring of metallic arsenic being formed just beyond the heated spot. The gas is also decomposed when passed into a solution of silver nitrate, forming arsenous acid and precipitating metallic silver.

EXPERIMENT.—Marsh's test for arsenic depends upon the production of arsine whenever arsenic is present in any soluble form in a solution in which hydrogen is being evolved. The form of Marsh's apparatus employed by the author is represented in Fig. 62. It consists of a three-necked bottle, through the middle tubulure of which a funnel-tube passes for the supply of liquid, while one of the side openings has a siphon tube for withdrawing the exhausted acid, and



Fig. 62. Marsh's Arsenic Apparatus.

the other a delivery tube carrying a bulb filled with cotton, to retain impurities mechanically carried over with the gas. Next to this bottle is a jar containing potassium hydroxide and calcium chloride to purify the gas, which then passes through a long tube of hard glass drawn out at intervals. Pure zinc in fragments is first put into the three-necked bottle, and then pure sulphuric acid, previously diluted with three parts of water and cooled, is added until this bottle is about one third full. After allowing sufficient time for the air to be expelled from the apparatus, the narrow tube is heated to dull redness by the gas flame. If no dark deposit appears beyond the flame in fifteen minutes, the materials may be considered pure. The liquid suspected

to contain arsenic—which must be perfectly free from all organic matter—is now added through the funnel-tube. If arsenic be present, the flame of hydrogen burning at the end of the tube will, often in a few seconds, change color, becoming whitish, and will deposit a dark brown metallic spot on the porcelain crucible cover pressed down upon it. If the tube be again heated, the arsine will be decomposed and the arsenic be deposited as a dark metallic ring. According to Wormley $\frac{1}{360000}$ of a grain of arsenous oxide in one hundred grain measures of the solution may be detected by this test.

Hydrogen arsenide is one of the most active poisons known. It should therefore be experimented upon with the greatest care.

OXIDES AND ACIDS OF ARSENIC.

278. The oxides of arsenic, with their corresponding acids, are the following:

<i>Oxides.</i>	<i>Acids.</i>
Arsenous oxide As_2O_3	Arsenous acid HAsO_2
Arsenic oxide As_2O_5	Arsenic acid H_3AsO_4

ARSENIC OXIDE.—*Formula* As_2O_5 . *Molecular mass* 229.6.

279. Preparation and Properties.—Arsenic oxide, obtained by heating arsenic acid to dull redness, is an opaque, white, amorphous, deliquescent mass, which fuses at a bright red heat, and decomposes into arsenous oxide and oxygen. By solution in water it forms arsenic acid.

ARSENIC ACID.—*Formula* H_3AsO_4 . *Molecular mass* 141.74.

280. Preparation and Properties.—Arsenic acid is produced by oxidizing arsenous oxide or acid by nitric acid, and evaporating to a syrup. On standing, long rhomboidal laminae separate, which contain water of crystallization and are deliquescent. At 100° this water is expelled, and needle-shaped crystals of the acid H_3AsO_4 are produced. Its aqueous solution is strongly acid. On heating arsenic acid to 150° , di- or pyro-arsenic acid, $\text{H}_2\text{As}_2\text{O}_7$, results; and at 200° ,

another molecule of water is lost and meta-arsenic acid, HAsO_3 , is obtained. Salts corresponding to each of these acids have been produced. Arsenic acid and its salts are poisonous, though less so than arsenous compounds.

ARSENOUS OXIDE.—Formula As_2O_3 . Molecular mass 197.68. Molecular volume 1 (anomalous). Relative density 197.68.

281. Occurrence and Preparation.—Arsenous oxide occurs native as the mineral arsenolite. It is prepared by roasting arsenical ores with free access of air, and collecting the vapors in partitioned chambers. The fine dust thus obtained is purified by re-sublimation.

282. Properties.—Arsenous oxide exists in two, probably polymeric, modifications. When condensed at a temperature of 400° , it forms a transparent vitreous mass α , of specific gravity 3.738. When deposited slowly at temperatures slightly less elevated, this variety crystallizes in right rhombic prisms. The second modification, β , is obtained by condensing the vapor at 200° , in brilliant transparent octahedral crystals, of specific gravity 3.689. The same octahedral form is obtained on cooling a saturated aqueous solution. The vitreous or α variety passes gradually at ordinary temperatures, rapidly at 100° , into β , forming a white opaque mass resembling porcelain. When the vitreous variety is dissolved to saturation in hot hydrochloric acid and left to cool slowly, it crystallizes in octahedrons, the formation of each crystal being accompanied with a flash of light. Arsenous oxide volatilizes at 218° , yielding a vapor whose density is 198 instead of 99. This would indicate that the vitreous modification, which is formed at high temperatures, has the molecular formula As_4O_6 , double that of the octahedral modification. Both varieties are soluble in water, in hydrochloric acid, and in alkaline solutions. Arsenous oxide is a most energetic poison, one or two decigrams being sufficient to destroy life.

EXPERIMENTS.—Arsenous oxide may be readily recognized by its weight, by its volatility, and by its crystalline form. If a few milligrams be placed in a small open tube (Fig. 63) and heated over a gas-flame—the upper part of the tube being slightly warmed—the oxide will be volatilized and the vapor will condense on the tube in a ring of brilliant octahedral crystals like those in Fig. 64. If in another similar tube a mixture of arsenous oxide and a little charcoal be placed and heated, a dark ring of metallic arsenic will be deposited, as shown in the figure. No other substance but arsenic gives these appearances.



Fig. 64. Crystals of Arsenous oxide.



Fig. 63. Testing for Arsenic.

The best antidote for arsenic is freshly prepared ferric or magnesian hydrate.

ARSENOUS ACID.—*Formula* H_3AsO_3 . *Molecular mass* 125.78.

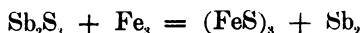
283. Preparation and Properties.—When arsenous oxide is dissolved in water, an acid, styptic liquid is obtained, which can not be evaporated without decomposition. The arsenites in general are more stable, and include both ortho-arsenites and meta-arsenites. Potassium arsenite is the chief ingredient in **Fowler's solution**, used in medicine, and copper arsenite in **Paris green**, used as a pigment.

ANTIMONY.—*Symbol* Sb. *Atomic mass* 119.6. *Valence* III and V. *Relative density* 239.2 (?). *Molecular mass* 478.4 (?). *Molecular volume* 2. *The mass of 1 liter of antimony-vapor is* 21.86 grams (240 criths) (?).

284. History and Occurrence.—Antimony was first prepared by **Basil Valentine** toward the end of the fifteenth

century. It occurs in nature both free and in combination. The most abundant source of it is the sulphide, known as stibnite; but it exists in combination with oxygen in the minerals valentinite, senarmontite, and cervantite; with silver, in dyscrasite; and with silver and sulphur in pyrrargyrite and miargyrite.

285. Preparation and Properties.—Commercial antimony is generally produced by acting upon the melted native sulphide with iron, producing ferrous sulphide and free antimony, according to the equation:



It is also obtained by roasting the sulphide, and then reducing the oxide thus obtained, with charcoal. By fusion with sodium carbonate and a small quantity of antimonous sulphide, the metal may be obtained pure.

Antimony is a brilliant bluish-white brittle metal, of specific gravity 6.715. It crystallizes in rhombohedrons, isomorphous with arsenic and red phosphorus. A curious allotropic variety is obtained by electrolysis, having a specific gravity of 5.8, and passing into the ordinary condition when heated or struck, with the evolution of great heat. Antimony melts at 450°, and at a white heat may be distilled. It tarnishes scarcely at all in the air, but takes fire at a red heat, producing antimonous oxide. It is strongly attacked by chlorine, forming antimonous and antimonic chlorides, SbCl_3 and SbCl_5 . Antimony is used largely in the arts as a constituent of type-metal.

COMPOUNDS OF ANTIMONY.

286. Hydrogen Antimonide or Stibine, H_3Sb .—

Whenever an antimony compound is present in a solution from which hydrogen is being evolved, an inodorous gas escapes mixed with the hydrogen, causing it to burn with a bluish-white flame. This gas is stibine. It is analogous

to arsine, and is similarly decomposed by heat; but the metallic deposit of antimony is easily distinguished from that of arsenic by its darker color, its smoky appearance, its less volatility, its insolubility in hypochlorites, and its solubility in ammonium sulphide.

287. Antimonous and Antimonic Oxides and Acids.

Antimonic oxide, Sb_2O_5 , is a tasteless, yellowish, insoluble powder, of specific gravity 6.6, obtained by heating antimonic acid. **Antimonic acid** is obtained by oxidizing antimony by nitric acid or by treating antimonic chloride with water. Both the ortho-acid, H_3SbO_4 , and the di-meta acid, HSbO_3 , have been obtained; and salts of di-antimonic acid, $\text{H}_4\text{Sb}_2\text{O}_7$, are also known.

Antimonous oxide, Sb_2O_3 , occurs native, in two different crystalline forms, as senarmontite and valentinite. It is the product of the combustion of antimony in the air, and is then crystalline; by pouring antimonous chloride into a boiling solution of sodium carbonate it is obtained as a dirty-white powder, which becomes yellow when heated. **Antimonous acid**, HSbO_2 , is a feeble acid, forming easily decomposable salts. It acts also as a base, SbO or antimonyl acting as a radical. Thus tartar-emetic is $\text{C}_4\text{H}_4\text{O}_2 \begin{cases} \text{OK} \\ \text{O}(\text{SbO}) \end{cases}$, potassio-antimonyl tartrate.

288. Antimonous and Antimonic Sulphides and Sulph-acids.

—**Antimonic sulphide**, Sb_2S_5 , is obtained as a yellowish-red powder by the action of hydrogen sulphide upon a solution of the chloride in tartaric acid, or by acidifying a solution of an alkaline sulph-antimonate. It unites readily with sulphides of positive elements, forming sulph-antimonates, having the general formula M_3SbS_4 ; of which sodium sulph-antimonate, Na_3SbS_4 , 9 aq.—sometimes called Schlippe's salt—is an example.

Antimonous sulphide, Sb_2S_3 , exists native as stibnite, as above stated. It has a steel-gray color, a specific gravity

of 4.5, and a strong metallic luster. It crystallizes in orthorhombic prisms. It is thrown down by hydrogen sulphide from antimonous solutions as a bright orange-red precipitate, which contains water. On fusion it becomes steel-gray. The sulph-antimonites, which it forms by union with positive sulphides, are largely represented among minerals: pyrargyrite Ag_3SbS_3 , and boulangerite $\text{Pb}''_3(\text{SbS}_3)_2$, being ortho-sulph-antimonites; miargyrite $\text{Ag}'\text{SbS}_2$, and berthierite $\text{Fe}''(\text{SbS}_2)_2$ being meta-sulph-antimonites; and jamesonite $\text{Pb}''_2\text{Sb}_2\text{S}_6$, and brongniardite $(\text{PbAg})''_2\text{Sb}_2\text{S}_6$ being di- or para-sulph-antimonites.

§ 4. BISMUTH.

Symbol Bi. Atomic mass 207.3. Valence III and V. Specific gravity of solid 9.83. Fuses at 264°.

289. History.—Bismuth was first distinctly recognized by **Basil Valentine** in the fifteenth century. **Agricola**, in 1529, calls it *Bisemutum*, and **Paracelsus** mentions it as *Wisemat*. It was for a long time confounded with other metals, especially with lead, tin, and antimony. **Pott**, in 1739, first described its characteristic reactions.

290. Occurrence and Preparation.—Bismuth occurs in the metallic state in veins traversing gneiss, clay-slate, and other crystalline rocks, principally in Saxony and Bohemia. It occurs also as oxide, forming the mineral bismite; as sulphide, or bismuthinite; as sulpho-telluride, or tetrady-mite; and as carbonate, or bismutite. It is prepared on the large scale in the arts from the native bismuth by placing this, mixed with the rocky gangue, in iron tubes, slightly inclined, which are heated in a furnace. The bismuth melts and flows out at the lower ends of the tubes into suitable vessels, from which it is ladled into moulds. The bismuth of commerce contains arsenic, iron, and other metals, from which it may be freed by fusion with potassium nitrate, by

which these metals are oxidized. Chemically pure bismuth may be obtained by reducing the basic nitrate by charcoal.

291. Properties.—Bismuth is a hard, brittle, brilliant reddish-white metal. It is powerfully dia-magnetic, and has a strong tendency to crystallize when cooled from fusion; by melting a considerable quantity of it, allowing it to cool until a crust forms on the surface, piercing this and pouring out the metal which still remains fluid, crystals of great size and beauty may be obtained. They are rhombohedrons, though on account of the large interfacial angle, $87^{\circ} 40'$, they have often been mistaken for cubes, in which this angle is 90° . Owing to a slight superficial oxidation, these crystals, as usually obtained, are beautifully iridescent. Bismuth has a specific gravity of 9.83; it melts at 264° , and expands one thirty-second of its bulk on solidifying. It may be distilled at a white heat. It is unaltered in dry air, but is tarnished in presence of moisture. Strongly heated, it takes fire, burning with a bluish-white flame, and forming bismuthous oxide. Chlorine and nitric acid attack it readily, but hydrochloric and sulphuric acids, when cold, have no action upon it.

Bismuth is used in the arts for forming alloys. **Rose's** fusible metal is composed of one part of lead, one of tin, and two of bismuth; it melts at 94° . **Lipowitz's** fusible metal contains three parts of cadmium, four of tin, eight of lead, and fifteen of bismuth; it melts at 60° . An alloy of lead and bismuth is used in the so-called permanent metallic pencils.

COMPOUNDS OF BISMUTH.

292. Bismuthous Chloride, BiCl_3 .—This chloride may be formed by the direct action of chlorine upon bismuth. It is a white, granular, deliquescent substance, fusible at 230° and volatile at 435° . By contact with water it is decomposed, forming bismuthyl chloride, $(\text{BiO})\text{Cl}$, sometimes called bismuth oxychloride.

293. Bismuthic Oxide, Bi_2O_3 .—Bismuthic oxide is obtained by heating its hydrate to 130° . It is a brown powder, which gives up a part of its oxygen readily. Its hydrate, called **bismuthic acid**, HBiO_3 , may be prepared by oxidizing bismuthous hydrate, suspended in water, by a current of chlorine. It is a bright red powder, which loses oxygen a little above 100° . Its salts are called **bismuthates**; potassium bismuthate, KBiO_3 , and bismuthous bismuthate, $\text{Bi}'''\text{Bi}''\text{O}_4$, are examples.

294. Bismuthous Oxide, Bi_2O_3 .—This oxide occurs native as bismite. It may be formed by burning the metal in air, or by igniting the hydrate, carbonate, or nitrate. It is a pale-yellow powder, of specific gravity 8.2, which melts at a red heat, and is insoluble in water. It has been obtained in ortho-rhombic prisms. **Bismuthous hydrate**, H_3BiO_3 , is obtained by treating a bismuthous salt, as the chloride, for example, with potassium hydrate. A white, flocculent precipitate is thrown down, which on drying loses water and becomes an amorphous white powder, HBiO_2 . With strong bases this body acts like an acid, **sodium bismuthite**, NaBiO_2 , being one of its salts. But, with strong acids, on the other hand, this hydrate is strongly basic, the **nitrate**, $\text{Bi}(\text{NO}_3)_3$, the **sulphate**, $\text{Bi}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$, the **carbonate**, $\text{Bi}_2(\text{CO}_3)_3$, and the **phosphate**, BiPO_4 , being well-known compounds. By pouring the nitrate into a large quantity of water, the mono-meta-nitrate, BiNO_4 , is produced.

Bismuthous sulphide, Bi_2S_3 , occurs native as bismuthinite. It is obtained as a black precipitate, on adding hydrogen sulphide to solutions of bismuth; but, unlike the sulphides of arsenic and antimony, it is not soluble in solutions of the alkali sulphides. It forms with metallic sulphides salts called **sulpho-bismuthites**, some of which, as that of lead or kobellite, $\text{Pb}''_3(\text{BiS}_3)_2$, and those of copper, called **emphlectite**, $\text{Cu}''(\text{BiS}_2)_2$, and **wittichenite**, $\text{Cu}''_3(\text{BiS}_3)_2$, occur native.

§ 5. RELATIONS OF THE NITROGEN GROUP.

295. The members of the nitrogen group have close relations, both physically and chemically, with each other. From nitrogen to bismuth they increase in density and in atomic mass, while their chemical activity decreases in the same order. The last four are iso-dimorphous; that is, they all have two crystal-forms, which are the same for each substance. A comparison of their compounds will show how closely they are allied chemically:

TRIAD COMPOUNDS.

	<i>Hydrides.</i>	<i>Chlorides.</i>	<i>Oxides.</i>	<i>Sulphides.</i>
N	H_3N	NCl_3	N_2O_3	—
P	H_3P	PCl_3	P_2O_3	P_4S_3
As	H_3As	AsCl_3	As_2O_3	As_2S_3
Sb	H_3Sb	SbCl_3	Sb_2O_3	Sb_2S_3
Bi	—	BiCl_3	Bi_2O_3	Bi_2S_3

PENTAD COMPOUNDS.

	<i>Chlorides.</i>	<i>Oxides.</i>	<i>Sulphides.</i>
N	—	N_2O_5	—
P	PCl_5	P_2O_5	P_2S_5
As	AsCl_5	As_2O_5	As_2S_5
Sb	SbCl_5	Sb_2O_5	Sb_2S_5
Bi	—	Bi_2O_5	—

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. In what ways may nitrogen be prepared?
2. The mass of a given volume of oxygen is thirty grams; what is the mass of the same volume of nitrogen?
3. What mass of oxygen does a cubic meter of air contain?
4. What are the proofs that air is merely a mixture?
5. What volume of air is required to yield six kilograms of oxygen?
6. At what temperature has air the density of H at 0° ?
7. What mass of nitrogen does ten grams of ammonia contain?
8. A liter of water is to be saturated with ammonia-gas at 0° ; how many grams of $(\text{NH}_4)\text{Cl}$ and of CaO must be used in the process?
9. What volume of H_3N at 15° will a kilogram of NH_4Cl yield?
10. 250 cubic centimeters ammonia decomposed by electric sparks gives what volume of mixed gases? If 200 cubic centimeters of oxygen be added and exploded, what will be the composition of the remaining gas?
11. What volume of NH_3 will neutralize a liter of HCl ?
12. How much nitric acid may be obtained from a kilogram KNO_3 by the laboratory process? How much by the commercial?
13. To neutralize ten grams MgO requires how many cubic centimeters of nitric acid of specific gravity 1.42? (Acid contains 70 per cent of HNO_3 .)
14. Write the graphic formula of nitrogen tetr-oxide?
15. A kilogram of copper gives what volume of N_2O_2 ?
16. One liter of N_2O_2 requires what volume of oxygen to make N_2O_4 ?
17. How many cubic centimeters of O and of N in one liter of nitrogen di-oxide?
18. Fifteen grams ammonium nitrate yield what volume of N_2O ?
19. What volume of H will one gram of N_2O burn? One liter?
20. One cubic centimeter of liquefied N_2O requires what mass of $(\text{NH}_4)\text{NO}_3$?

§ 2.

21. Give the chemical stages in making phosphorus.
22. One hundred kilograms of bone-ash, 80 per cent calcium phosphate, yield how many kilograms of phosphorus?

23. How do common and allotropic phosphorus differ?
24. One liter of phosphine contains what volume of P vapor?
25. What volume of air is required to burn ten grams of P?
26. If dissolved in boiling water, how much phosphoric acid would the above product yield?

§ 3.

27. Give the preparation and properties of metallic arsenic.
28. Describe Marsh's test. What is the limit of its delicacy?
29. At a certain temperature the mass of 100 liters of hydrogen is four grams; what will be the mass of this volume of As vapor at the same temperature?
30. H_3As contains what volume of H? How much air is required to burn it?
31. Calculate the percentage of antimony in antimonous sulphide.
32. How is stibine distinguished from arsine?
33. Give the formulas of the common antimony compounds.

CHAPTER FIFTH.

NEGATIVE TETRAIDS.

§ 1. CARBON.

Symbol C. Atomic mass 11.97. Valence II and IV. Relative density 12 (?). Molecular mass 23.94 (?). Molecular volume 2. The mass of 1 liter of carbon-vapor is 1.075 grams (12 criths) (?).

296. Occurrence.—Carbon occurs native in two allotropic forms, known as the diamond and as graphite. Also more or less impure, in the various forms of mineral coal. Combined with hydrogen, it occurs in bitumen and petroleum; with oxygen, it exists in the air; and with oxygen and calcium it forms limestone, a very abundant rock, of which twelve per cent is carbon. It is an essential constituent too of all animal and vegetable tissues.

297. Properties.—I. AS DIAMOND.—The form of carbon known as the diamond is a brilliant, transparent, and generally colorless solid, having a specific gravity of 3.5, and crystallizing in forms belonging to the isometric system (Fig. 65), the faces being often rounded. It does not conduct heat or electricity, and has a very high refractive and dispersive power. It is the hardest form of matter known. Heated to a high temperature, it is converted into a black mass resembling graphite. Lavoisier established its composition in 1776 by burning it in oxygen.

The diamond occurs generally in the form of small rounded pebbles in alluvial detritus produced by the disintegration of ancient rocks, from which it is obtained by washing. The

chief localities are India, Borneo, South Africa, and Brazil; though a few diamonds have been found in Georgia and North Carolina in this country. It is cut for a gem into



Fig. 65. Crystalline forms of Diamond.

forms having a relation to its directions of cleavage—known as the brilliant, the rose, and the table—by means of diamond dust.

II. AS GRAPHITE. — The second form of carbon, known as graphite, is a friable, leaden-gray solid, unctuous to the touch, of specific gravity 2 to 2.2, and crystallizes in hexagonal plates (Fig. 66). It has a semi-metallic luster, conducts heat and electricity readily, and is combustible with difficulty, leaving generally a few per cents of ash. It is soluble in melted iron, from which it crystallizes on cooling. Nitric acid mixed with potassium chlorate, when heated, oxidizes graphite to graphitic acid.



Fig. 66. Form of Graphite Crystal.

Graphite occurs both foliated and massive, in metamorphic rocks, in England, Siberia, and Ceylon, and in various localities in the United States; as Sturbridge, Mass., Ticonderoga, N. Y., Brandon, Vt., Wake, N. C., etc. It is purified by Brodie's process, by treating it with potassium chlorate and nitric acid; and is, after drying, condensed to a solid block by hydrostatic pressure. It is largely used for making pencils—the name graphite coming from *γραφω*, I write—and also for crucibles.

III. AS MINERAL COAL.—The purest variety of carbon in the form of mineral coal is that known as anthracite. It is an amorphous, hard, lustrous, black solid, difficultly combustible, and consisting of from 80 to 94 per cent carbon. Its specific gravity varies from 1.3 to 1.7. From this there is a regular gradation through cannel and bituminous coals of all varieties, to lignite or brown coal, which in some cases is scarcely altered wood. All coal is derived from primitive vegetation, changed and consolidated by heat and pressure. Anthracite coals are found where the strata have been most heated or disturbed, bituminous where they remain nearly or quite horizontal; while brown coal or lignite is more recent in age, being generally tertiary.

Other varieties of more or less pure carbon are: **gas-carbon** or plumbagine, deposited in the cast-iron retorts in which coal-gas is made; a hard, compact, mammillated variety, being almost metallic in appearance, and conducting both heat and electricity. Specific gravity 1.76. **Vegetable coal** or charcoal, prepared on the large scale by burning wood in heaps, as shown in Fig. 67, and for special purposes,



Fig. 67. Interior of Charcoal Heap.

in iron cylinders; a bluish-black, porous substance, retaining minutely the form of the original wood, and having a specific gravity of 1.7. **Animal coal** or bone-black, obtained by igniting bones in close vessels; also a black porous mass,

containing 90 per cent of calcium phosphate. And lamp-black, or soot, prepared by collecting the matters condensed from the smoke of highly carbonized bodies, such as pitch and tar, in stone chambers; a soft, finely divided, and very impure form of carbon, used in printing-ink and as a pigment. It always contains more or less hydrogen.

In all its forms, carbon is infusible and non-volatile. As vegetable and animal coal, owing to its very great porosity—a single cubic centimeter of box-wood charcoal exposing a surface of more than four square meters—carbon exhibits a remarkable power of absorbing gases. Thus, box-wood charcoal will absorb 90 volumes of ammonia gas, and that made from the shell of the cocoanut, 171 volumes. From this fact—*i. e.*, that charcoal carries within it a condensed mass of the oxygen of the air in which it cooled—it acts as an energetic disinfectant by oxidizing foul vapors. For the same reason animal charcoal is largely used as a decolorizing agent, particularly in refining sugar. It has been proposed for filling respirators, which are placed over the mouth to absorb noxious gases.

Charcoal filters are also in use.



Fig. 68. Absorption of Gases by Charcoal.

EXPERIMENTS.—The powerful absorption of ammonia gas by charcoal may be shown by filling a cylinder over mercury with the dry gas (Fig. 68), and then introducing into it a piece of cocoanut charcoal, previously heated to redness in sand, and

allowed to cool away from the air. The ammonia will be rapidly absorbed by the charcoal, and the mercury will rise in the tube.

To show the decolorizing property of charcoal, place in four flasks dilute solutions of indigo, cochineal, iodide of starch, and potassium



Fig. 69. Decolorizing power of Charcoal.

permanganate. Agitate each solution with recently ignited bone-black, and throw each upon a separate filter (Fig. 69). The liquors as they run from the funnels will be colorless. If beer or ale be thus treated, it will lose not only its color, but also its bitter taste.

Carbon is apparently unalterable in the air at ordinary temperatures. Charred piles driven by the Britons to prevent Julius Cæsar from crossing the Thames, and wheat charred nearly 2,000 years ago at Herculaneum, are yet unchanged. When heated in the air, it burns, forming the di-oxide. Heated with sulphur, or used to give the electric arc in hydrogen, it unites directly with these substances, forming carbon disulphide and acetylene.

CARBON AND HYDROGEN.

298. Hydrocarbons.—The compounds of carbon and hydrogen—called hydrocarbons—are very numerous, and are usually classified in series. Most of them are more satisfactorily considered in Organic Chemistry. Only three of them will therefore be described here. These are hydrogen carbide, H_2C , hydrogen di-carbide, H_4C_2 , and di-hydrogen di-carbide H_2C_2 .

HYDROGEN CARBIDE, OR METHANE.—*Formula H_4C . Molecular mass 15.97. Molecular volume 2. Relative density 8. The mass of one liter is 0.716 grams (8 criths).*

299. Occurrence.—Methane occurs free in nature, being produced somewhat abundantly by the decomposition of vegetable matter confined under water. It constitutes 75 per cent of the gas which rises when the bottom of a pond covered with vegetable matter is stirred with a stick, whence it is often called marsh-gas. It often escapes from seams in coal mines,

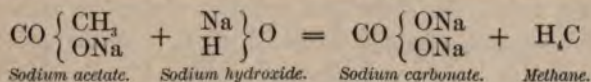


Fig. 70. Collection of Marsh-gas.

and constitutes the fire-damp of miners. It often occurs largely in the vicinity of salt-wells, as in Kanawha, West Virginia. It constitutes nearly the whole of the so-called natural gas which has come so extensively into use in some of the western cities for purposes of heating and lighting.

300. Preparation.—Marsh-gas may be obtained by filling a bottle with water, attaching a funnel to its mouth by a string, as shown in Fig. 70, and inverting it in a pond so as to catch the bubbles which rise on stirring the mud at the bottom. By agitating it with a little lime-water, it may be purified for experiment.

Methane may be also procured by heating potassium acetate in presence of a strong base, usually potassium or sodium hydroxide. The reaction which takes place is as follows:



EXPERIMENT.—For the preparation of methane, two parts crystallized sodium acetate, two parts sodium hydroxide, and three parts



Fig. 71. Preparation of Hydrogen carbide.

powdered quick-lime are intimately mixed together and heated in a thin copper or iron flask to bright redness (Fig. 71). The lime is

used to prevent the fusion of the mass. The gas is rapidly evolved, and may be collected over water.

301. Properties.—Hydrogen carbide is a colorless, odorless, and tasteless gas, and is but slightly soluble in water. Its critical temperature is -81.8° and critical pressure 54.9 atmospheres. Reducing the pressure to one atmosphere, the temperature of the liquid sinks to -164° , which is therefore its boiling point. At this temperature the liquid methane has a density of 0.415 . It is the lightest gas next to hydrogen, its specific gravity being 0.5576 . It is combustible, burning in the air with a pale, faintly luminous flame. By passing electric sparks through the gas, it is decomposed, and yields twice its volume of hydrogen. It forms an explosive mixture with two volumes of oxygen or ten volumes of air, and is the cause of the serious coal-mine explosions which sometimes happen in coal districts. By the action of chlorine, its hydrogen is gradually replaced by this element, forming successively the compounds CH_3Cl , CH_2Cl_2 , CHCl_3 , and CCl_4 .

Methane constitutes the first member of a homologous series of hydrocarbons known as the marsh-gas series, the successive members increasing uniformly by CH_2 . They are all saturated substances, having the general formula $\text{C}_n\text{H}_{2n+2}$; *i. e.*, they contain twice as many atoms of hydrogen as of carbon, plus two. They constitute the essential portion of the various native petroleums. The second member of the series is ethane, C_2H_6 , or $\text{H}_3\text{C}-\text{CH}_3$.

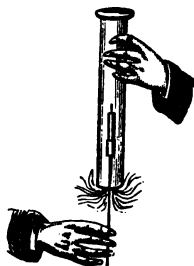


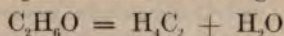
Fig. 72. Combustibility of Marsh-gas.

EXPERIMENT.—The levity and inflammability of this gas may be shown, as in the case of hydrogen, by introducing a lighted taper into a jar of it, held mouth downward. The gas will burn at the mouth of the jar, and the candle-flame, as it passes up into it, will be extinguished.

HYDROGEN DI-CARBIDE OR ETHYLENE.—*Formula* H_4C_2 , or $\text{H}_2\text{C} = \text{CH}_2$. *Molecular mass* 27.94. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 13.97. *The mass of one liter is* 1.25 grams (14 criths).

302. History.—Ethylene was discovered in 1796 by four Dutch chemists, Deiman, Paets van Troostwyk, Bondt, and Lauwerenburgh. It has been found in small quantity among the gases of coal-mines.

303. Preparation.—It is usually prepared by the action of sulphuric acid upon alcohol, according to the reaction :



This equation exhibits only the final result; the chemical change itself is evidently more complicated.

EXPERIMENTS.—To prepare ethylene, one volume of alcohol and four volumes of sulphuric acid are mixed in a flask with sand to a thick paste, and gently heated. The sand is added to prevent frothing toward the end. The gas may be purified by passing it through milk of lime to remove sulphurous oxide, and through strong sulphuric acid to retain the vapors of ether and alcohol.

Mitscherlich's continuous process consists in passing the vapor of 80 per cent alcohol through boiling dilute sulphuric acid—three parts of water to ten of acid.

304. Properties.—Hydrogen di-carbide is a colorless, irrespirable gas, having usually an ethereal odor. Its specific gravity is 0.978. The critical temperature of ethylene is 10.1° , and its critical pressure 51 atmospheres. Under 760 millimeters pressure its temperature is -103° , which is therefore its boiling point. At 9.8 millimeters pressure its evaporation produces a temperature of -150.4° . Hence liquid ethylene is much used to produce cold in the liquefaction of gases. It is soluble in about eight times its volume of water. It is readily combustible, burning in the air with a brilliant white flame, evolving much smoke. Mixed with three volumes of oxygen, it explodes violently on the approach of a flame. It is decomposed by the electric spark, the carbon

being deposited, and twice its volume of hydrogen remaining. It is an unsaturated substance, and unites directly with an equal volume of chlorine, forming an oily liquid, ethylene chloride, $C_2H_4Cl_2$. From this fact the gas received from its discoverers the name "olefiant gas," and the liquid was called the "oil of the Dutch chemists."

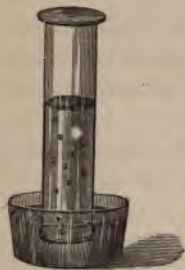


Fig. 73. Formation of Ethylene chloride.

EXPERIMENT.—To show the direct union of ethylene and chlorine, fill a glass cylinder half full of chlorine over the water-cistern, and then add rapidly an equal volume of olefiant gas. The gaseous mixture will at once begin to diminish in volume (Fig. 73), oily drops will collect upon the walls of the vessel, and, sinking through the liquid, form a layer upon the bottom of the containing cistern. By pouring off the water and agitating with sodium carbonate solution, the ethylene chloride may be purified and its agreeable, chloroform-like odor obtained.

DI-HYDROGEN DI-CARBIDE OR ACETYLENE.—*Formula* H_2C_2 or $HC\equiv CH$. *Molecular mass* 25.94. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 12.97. *The mass of one liter is* 1.16 grams (13 criths).

305. History and Preparation.—Acetylene was discovered by E. Davy in 1836, and studied by Berthelot in 1860. It may be prepared by the direct union of its constituents. When the carbon points terminating the electrodes of a powerful voltaic battery or dynamo-machine are brought together in an atmosphere of hydrogen, the carbon and hydrogen combine at the elevated temperature produced and form acetylene. It is also a product of the action of heat upon substances rich in carbon and hydrogen, and is always formed in the imperfect combustion of hydrocarbon compounds, such as coal-gas.

306. Properties.—Acetylene is a colorless gas, having a peculiar and disagreeable odor, and is condensable to a

liquid under a pressure of 68 atmospheres at 37° , its critical temperature. It has a specific gravity of 0.92, is quite soluble in water, and burns with a bright but very smoky flame. It is readily absorbed by ammoniacal cuprous chloride, forming a red precipitate of cuprous acetylide, which is explosive. This explosive body is sometimes formed in brass gas-pipes by the action upon them of the acetylene in coal-gas, and has been the cause of fatal accidents. It unites directly with the halogens, the compounds of chlorine with it, for example, being $C_2H_2Cl_2$ and $C_2H_2Cl_4$.

ILLUMINATING GAS.

307. History.—The production of a combustible gas from coal was first observed by Clayton in 1664; but it was not until 1792 that Murdock made gas-illumination a practical success. In 1798 he lighted in this way Boulton and Watt's works at Soho, near Birmingham. The streets of London were first lighted with gas in 1812. Gas was introduced into Paris in 1815.

308. Preparation.—Illuminating gas is ordinarily prepared by distilling bituminous coal at a high temperature; although various other substances, such as oil, rosin, wood, and petroleum have also been employed for its preparation. The complete apparatus for the manufacture, purification, and collection of coal-gas is represented in Fig. 74. The coal is placed in semi-cylindrical iron retorts, C, set in a furnace shown upon the right, their mouths being closed by heavy plates. Usually five retorts are heated by the same fire, forming what is technically called a "bench." The products of the distillation pass from the retorts through a tube near its mouth, up into a larger horizontal tube, B, called the hydraulic main, where the tar and a portion of the water are condensed to liquids; the gas then passes on, first through a series of vertical pipes, D, and then through the coke-box or "scrubber" O, by which it is still further cooled and the

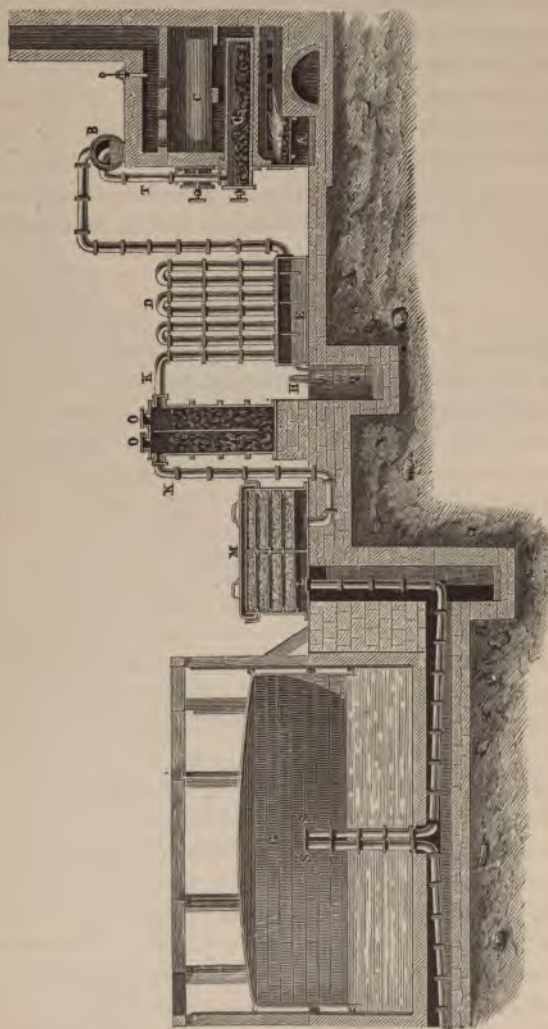


Fig. 74. Preparation of Coal-gas.

condensable vapors separated. It then enters the purifier, M, a large metallic box containing, on shelves for the purpose, either dry slaked lime or, what is preferable, ferric hydrate, either alone or mixed with lime and sawdust. From this it issues, freed from most of its impurities, particularly sulphur compounds and carbon di-oxide, and is collected in the adjoining gasometer, G, for distribution.

EXPERIMENT.—The manufacture of coal-gas may be illustrated on the lecture-table by the apparatus shown in Fig. 75. The coal is placed in the retort upon the right, which is then heated by the gas-burner. The water and volatile liquid products condense in the receiver, while the gas passes on to the first U-tube, in one limb of which a piece of red litmus-paper is placed—to detect ammonia—and in the other a

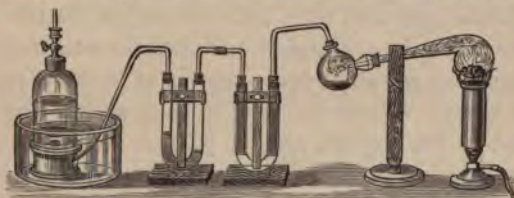


Fig. 75. Distillation of Coal.

a strip of paper moistened with a solution of lead acetate—to detect hydrogen sulphide—and then to the second, the bend of which contains lime-water—which indicates, by becoming milky, the presence of carbon di-oxide—and is finally collected over water in the capped receiver. By depressing this receiver in the water, and opening the cock, the gas may be lighted as it issues from the jet.

309. Composition and Properties.—Coal-gas is a mixture of several gaseous products which vary according to the quality of coal used, the temperature at which it is distilled, etc., but which consist essentially of hydrogen and methane (marsh-gas) mixed with variable proportions of ethylene, acetylene, carbon monoxide and di-oxide, butylene, nitrogen, oxygen, and hydrogen sulphide. The amount of gas obtained varies, with different coals, from 8,000 to 15,000 cubic feet to the ton. Coal-gas has a specific gravity vary-

ing from 0.65 to 0.34. The illuminating power of a gas is determined by an instrument called a photometer, in which the amount of light given by the gas, burning from a jet at the rate of five cubic feet per hour, is compared with that emitted by a standard candle burning 120 grains of spermaceti in the same time. A gas may rise in illuminating power to 25 or 30 candles; but the average supplied in our cities is 16 candles. By heating the gas before it is burned, Siemens showed that five feet of gas may be made to give a light of 40 to 50 candles.

The collateral products of the coal-gas manufacture are in general, two; the ammoniacal liquors and the gas-tar. The former consists of the condensed water, holding in solution the ammonia produced from the nitrogenous matters in the coal; the latter is a complex substance, containing in its lighter portions certain volatile liquids as benzene and toluene, and certain volatile alkaline bases as aniline and chinaline; and in its heavier, certain phenols as phenol proper (carbolic acid) and cresol, and certain solid hydrocarbons as naphthalene and anthracene.

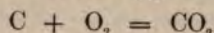
CARBON AND OXYGEN.

CARBON DI-OXIDE. — *Formula* CO_2 . *Molecular mass* 43.89. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 21.94. *The mass of one liter is* 1.977 grams (22 criths).

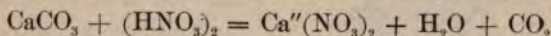
310. History.—Carbon di-oxide was the first gas distinguished from air. It was noticed as a distinct substance by Paracelsus in 1520; and soon after Van Helmont obtained it from limestone—whence he called it chalky air—and noticed its production in the fermentation of sugar and in the burning of charcoal, and its occurrence naturally. Black showed in 1757 that alkalies absorbed it and that its compounds effervesced with acids. Lavoisier in 1775 determined its composition synthetically by burning carbon in oxygen.

311. Occurrence.—Carbon di-oxide exists in the air to the extent of about 0.04 per cent, being produced by combustion, fermentation, respiration, etc. In volcanic districts it is more abundant, the large quantity of it often collected in low places frequently proving fatal to life. Combined with calcium oxide or lime, it exists in enormous quantity in limestone.

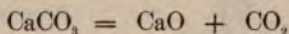
312. Preparation.—Carbon di-oxide may be prepared by direct synthesis. It is always the product of the combustion of carbon in air or in oxygen:



It is generally obtained, however, by the action of an acid upon some carbonate, as that of sodium or of calcium:



It is produced in large quantities in burning limestone for the production of quicklime:



EXPERIMENTS.—All carbonates effervesce with acids from the setting free of carbon di-oxide gas. If some fragments of marble be placed in the test-glass (Fig. 76), and some hydrochloric acid be added, a brisk effervescence will take place from the escape of this gas. In order to collect it the experiment may be repeated in the two-necked bottle (Fig. 77), the acid being poured in through the funnel tube upon the marble, previously covered with water. The gas may be collected over water or by displacement, as it is denser than air.



Fig. 76. Effervescence of Carbonates with Acids.

313. Properties.—Carbon di-oxide is a colorless gas with a slightly pungent odor and acid taste. It is denser than air, its specific gravity being 1.524. At the ordinary temperature and pressure, water dissolves its own volume of this gas. As the pressure increases, the temperature remaining the same, another volume is absorbed for each atmosphere added; but as the gas is condensed in

the same ratio, according to Marriotte's law, it follows that the volume of the gas dissolved by water is the same at all pressures, while the mass is directly proportional to the pressure. Subjected to a pressure of 38.5 atmospheres at 0° , it condenses to a colorless limpid liquid, of specific gravity 0.923 at 0° , 0.868 at 10° , and 0.782 at 20° . Its critical temperature is 30.9° and its critical pressure is 73.6 atmospheres. Cooled to -65° , the liquid solidifies to a transparent mass like ice. Since the pressure at this temperature is 3.5 atmospheres, liquid carbon di-oxide can not exist at a less pressure. Under atmospheric pressure it becomes a gas

or a solid. When therefore a fine stream of the liquefied gas is allowed to escape into the air, the rapid evaporation of one portion freezes another, producing a snow-white, flocculent mass, which may be formed into balls like snow, and which disappears with great slowness, producing a temperature of -78° .



Fig. 77. Preparation of Carbon di-oxide.

Moistened with ether and placed in the vacuum of an air-pump, a temperature of -140° may be obtained. Carbon di-oxide extinguishes the combustion of burning bodies placed in it and is fatal to animal life, though less actively than was formerly supposed. Diluted largely with air it exerts a narcotic action, and has been proposed as an anæsthetic. Fatal effects have resulted from entering wells, fermenting vats, and other places in which this gas has accumulated. Before going into such a place, a lighted candle should be lowered into it; if it is extinguished, the place is unsafe. This gas constitutes the so-called "choke-damp" and "after-damp" frequently found in coal-mines.

EXPERIMENTS.—Carbon di-oxide may be condensed to a liquid by using the apparatus either of Thilorier, in which the gas, cooled below 30.9° , is liquefied by its own pressure; or of Natterer, in which the pressure is produced mechanically. Fig. 78 represents Bianchi's modification of Natterer's condensing pump. The piston is solid and is worked by a crank and fly-wheel, as shown in the figure. The receiver at the top of the pump-barrel is made of heavy cannon-metal, and has a tight valve below, and a screw-plug above, by which the liquefied gas may be drawn off. The tube leading to the pump serves to convey the dry carbon di-oxide; as the pump is worked, the pressure in the receiver increases till it reaches 38.5 atmospheres—the receiver being surrounded with ice—when each additional stroke of the pump liquefies the gas which it forces into it. In this way half a kilogram of liquid carbon di-oxide may be obtained in a short time. The receiver is then removed from the pump and inverted, and the gas allowed to escape into a peculiarly constructed

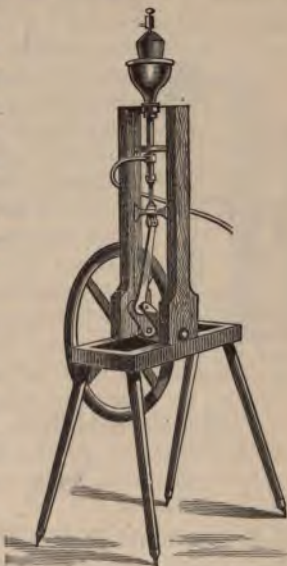


Fig. 78. Bianchi's Pump for Condensing Gases.



Fig. 79. Candles extinguished by Carbon di-oxide.

cylindrical box of metal, which in the course of a few seconds is filled with the solid carbon di-oxide snow. On moistening some of it with ether in a wooden tray, and immersing in the mixture thermometer-bulbs full of mercury, bullets of frozen mercury are easily obtained. From the ease with which carbon di-oxide gas can be prepared, it is used to illustrate many of the properties of gases. Its density may be shown by balancing carefully a large beaker or a thin

pasteboard box on one of the scale-pans of a large balance, and pouring into it a second large beakerful of the gas. The scale-pan will at once descend. A candle lighted and placed in the bottom of a beaker is extinguished on pouring some of the gas upon it. If a stand carrying a series of lighted candles be



Fig 80. Drawing the gas from a well.

placed in a large jar (Fig. 79), and carbon di-oxide gas be introduced at the bottom, the candles will be successively extinguished as the gas rises around them. The accumulation of this gas in wells, and its removal therefrom by buckets, may be shown by using a tall jar (Fig. 80) to represent the well, and a glass bucket attached to a wire to draw up the gas. If a lighted candle be near, the gas may be poured from the bucket upon the flame so as to



Fig 81. Candle extinguished by CO_2 .

put it out (Fig. 81). This is the only gas which extinguishes flame and renders lime-water milky. If a little clear lime-water be poured into a jar of the gas, it becomes at once turbid from the production of calcium carbonate.

314. Carbonic Acid.—*Formula* H_2CO_3 . *Molecular mass* 61.85.—Carbonic acid is produced by the solution of carbon di-oxide in water. It has not been obtained free from water, as it readily decomposes into water and carbon di-oxide again on slightly raising the temperature. The solution in water is a distinctly acid liquid having the pungent odor and agreeable acid taste so well known in the so-called soda-water, which is made simply by condensing carbon di-oxide gas into water.

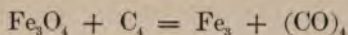
The salts of carbonic acid are called carbonates. Both ortho-carbonates and meta-carbonates, having respectively the general formulas $\text{M}'\text{CO}_3$ and $\text{M}'_2\text{CO}_3$, are known.

The simplest test for a carbonate is the effervescence which results when it is treated with an acid. The escaping gas may be passed through lime-water, which is rendered milky by carbon di-oxide, and becomes clear again on the addition of a dilute acid.

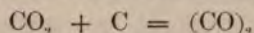
CARBON MONOXIDE OR CARBONYL.—*Formula* CO. *Molecular mass* 27·93. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 13·96. *The mass of one liter is* 1·25 grams (14 criths).

315. History.—Carbon monoxide was discovered by **Las-sone** in 1776, and also by **Priestley** in 1783. Its true nature was determined by **Woodhouse** in 1800.

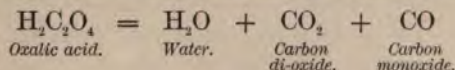
316. Preparation.—Carbon monoxide may be prepared (1) by the incomplete combustion of carbon, as when charcoal and blacksmith's scales—ferroso-ferric oxide—are heated together :



(2) by the abstraction of oxygen from carbon dioxide, as when this gas is passed over heated charcoal :



(3) by heating oxalic acid with strong sulphuric acid :



EXPERIMENT.—For preparing carbon monoxide from oxalic acid, such an apparatus as is shown in Fig. 82 is required. The oxalic

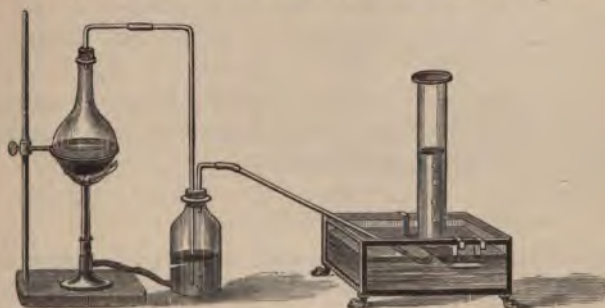


Fig. 82. Preparation of Carbon monoxide.

acid is placed in the flask, enough sulphuric acid is added to cover it, and the whole is heated in a cup of sand over the gas-flame. The gases as evolved pass into a washing-bottle containing a solution of

potassium hydroxide, in bubbling through which the carbon di-oxide is absorbed; the carbon monoxide thus purified may be collected over water.

317. Properties.—Carbon monoxide is a colorless gas having a peculiar suffocating odor. It is condensable to a liquid, the critical temperature required being -139.5° and the critical pressure 35.5 atmospheres. Its temperature under atmospheric pressure is -190° and in vacuo -211° . At this point it solidifies, yielding a clear mass like ice if the freezing be slow, but a snowy mass if it be rapid. (Olszewski.) It requires 40 times its volume of water for solution. Its specific gravity is 0.969. It is readily combustible, burning in the air or in oxygen with the characteristic lambent blue flame often seen playing over a freshly fed anthracite fire. It unites directly with chlorine in sunlight, forming carbonyl chloride, or phosgene gas. It is totally irrespirable, being an active narcotic poison, one per cent in the air proving fatal. Its presence in "water-gas," produced by passing steam over red-hot charcoal, has been the occasion of legislative interference; the amount of carbon monoxide permissible in a gas used for illumination being now fixed by law in several of the States. The ready passage of this gas through heated cast iron, and its consequent presence in apartments heated by stoves or furnaces of this metal, has been assumed as the cause of serious disease in many instances. With sufficient ventilation, however, no danger from this cause need be apprehended.

COMBUSTION.

318. Definition.—In the wide sense of the term, combustion is an energetic chemical action, attended with light and heat. It is commonly restricted, however, to the direct union of a substance with oxygen. Two substances at least are concerned in every combustion: the **combustible**, or the body which burns; and the **supporter of combustion**, or

the gas in which the combustion takes place. Commonly we call hydrogen a combustible body, and air a supporter of combustion; but if the atmosphere were hydrogen, then the oxygen would burn in it and would be the combustible body.

EXPERIMENT.—It is commonly said that coal-gas burns in the air; but if a jar be filled with coal-gas, and a combustion-spoon containing melted potassium chlorate be introduced into it (Fig. 83), the oxygen given off will burn in the coal-gas, the latter being now the supporter.



Fig. 83. Oxygen burning in Coal-gas.

319. Combustibles.—The substances which are burned as combustibles are very numerous. Illuminating-gas has already been mentioned. Of liquids, the vegetable oils known as rape, olive, and turpentine, the animal oils called sperm and lard, and the mineral oils derived from petroleum, may be mentioned. Of solids from the vegetable kingdom, wood and bayberry wax; from the animal, tallow and its product, stearin; and from the mineral, paraffin and the various sorts of coal, are examples. These substances, though so different in character and origin, all agree in the fact that they contain carbon and hydrogen. Some contain oxygen in addition.

320. Combustion itself.—Bodies are burned either for purposes of warmth or of illumination. The temperature at which bodies take fire in the air differs widely; phosphorus, for example, inflames at 50° ; sulphur at 260° ; hydrogen at 500° ; while coal-gas requires a temperature of 1000° , and nitrogen one of 5400° . The amount of heat and light evolved are proportional to the rapidity of the combustion. In the decay of wood there is a true burning, called by Liebig *eremacausis*; but though the heat produced is the same in slow as in rapid combustion, the rise of temperature in the former case is small. Phosphorus exposed to the air

becomes luminous and slowly oxidizes; but the temperature never rises very high. When heated very hot, however, bodies undergo a rapid combustion and evolve their maximum temperature. When the matter burning is gaseous, then the phenomenon of flame appears. The character of flame may be very well studied in that of an ordinary candle (Fig. 84). The solid matter melted by the heat is drawn up in the wick as a liquid, and is converted in the flame into gas. In the center of the flame then there is a dark cone of inflammable gas. Surrounding this there is the luminous envelop, where condensed hydrocarbons are undergoing combustion. And outside still is the portion of the flame called the mantle, faintly blue in color, composed, it is said, of burning hydrogen, and cup-shaped at its lower portion.



Fig. 84 Candle-flame.

EXPERIMENTS.—By means of a glass tube the combustible gas in the center of a candle-flame may be easily led off and burned. Moreover, burning phosphorus is extinguished when placed in the center of a large alcohol-flame, thus showing the absence of air there. A porcelain plate held in the luminous cone will have the condensed hydrocarbons deposited upon it; *i. e.*, will be smoked.



Fig. 85. Argand burner.

In order to burn this gaseous matter in the center of the flame, **Argand** proposed the burner now known by his name. In this burner air is admitted into this gaseous space by making the flame ring-shaped. Moreover, by using a chimney to produce a draft, great brilliancy and steadiness are given to the flame. For heating



Fig. 86. Bunsen's burner.

purposes, the best burner is Bunsen's burner (Fig. 86). The gas, issuing from a small central jet, is thoroughly mixed with air entering by the lateral openings, before it burns at the top of the tube. By this dilution, which may be made equally well with nitrogen or carbon di-oxide, the density of the gas is so reduced that the flame is non-luminous, and no smoke is deposited on bodies held in it.

Flame, if cooled below a certain point, is extinguished; hence no flame can be propagated through a cold, fine metal tube. This was Davy's discovery, which gave rise to the safety-lamp.

EXPERIMENTS.—Wire-gauze is simply a collection of small, short tubes. If a piece of such gauze be pressed upon a gas-flame, the flame will not pass through it, but will be depressed by it as if it were a solid plate. If held two inches above the jet, the gas may be lighted above the gauze, but the flame will not pass through to the jet. With two pieces of gauze the gas may be made to burn between them, but neither above the upper nor below the lower; or above and below, but not between them.



Fig. 87. Safety-lamp.

The miner's safety-lamp is represented in section in Fig. 87. It consists of a metallic lamp, the wick of which is surrounded with wire-gauze, inclosed in a frame, by which the whole may be suspended. The explosive mixture of air with the gases of the mine can enter the gauze and burn within it; but the flame can not pass outward through the gauze, as it is thereby cooled and extinguished. Hence, with such a lamp an explosion of these gases can not take place.

321. Products of Combustion.—The products of combustion are of two sorts: 1st, the physical products, the heat and light for which the combustion is generally pro-

duced. 2d, the **chemical** products, which are to be conveyed away. The heat of combustion is measured in heat-units; a heat-unit being the quantity of heat required to raise one gram of water from 0° to 1° . Thus the heat of combustion of hydrogen in oxygen is 34,180 units, and that of carbon 8,080 units; i. e., one gram of hydrogen or of carbon in burning in oxygen would heat 34,180 or 8,080 grams of water from 0° to 1° . Knowing the quantity of carbon and hydrogen in a given fuel, therefore, it is easy to calculate its value for heating purposes.

The light given by an illuminating agent is measured by comparison with that of a standard candle, as mentioned under coal-gas. The instrument used for this comparison is called a photometer.

The chemical products of combustion, since the combustibles are composed of carbon and hydrogen, are obviously carbon di-oxide and hydrogen oxide or water.

EXPERIMENTS.—That water is produced in combustion may be shown by holding a cold dry bell-glass over a candle-flame; it will be at once bedewed with moisture. If now a little clear lime-water be shaken in the jar, it will become milky, thus proving the presence of carbon di-oxide. The same is true of respiration; a full breath blown through a glass tube into lime-water will make it entirely white. Air that has been twice respired will also extinguish a candle.

322. Ventilation.—To carry off these effete products, an efficient ventilation is necessary. This is generally secured by a draft produced by heat, carrying all the foul air into a ventilating shaft and thence into the outer air. Air is too impure to breathe if it contains 0.10 per cent of carbon di-oxide; but numerous other organic and inorganic impurities are produced by respiration and by combustion in our houses which are quite as injurious to health, and which must also be removed.

EXPERIMENTS.—The principles of ventilation may be illustrated by the following experiments: If a tall bell-glass, closed at top, be

placed over a stand on which are three lighted candles at different heights (Fig. 88), the heated carbon di-oxide will accumulate in the upper part of the bell, and gradually extinguish the tapers from above downward. By removing the stopper and raising the jar just before the last flame expires, the air is renewed and the taper will be revived.

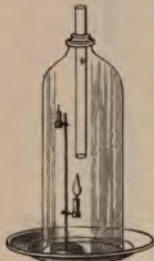


Fig. 89. Combustion with a Draft.

If a wide glass tube be fixed in the neck of the bell, as shown in Fig. 89, and this be placed over a stand carrying two tapers, both will be extinguished as before. But if a small space be left between the bell and the plate, the upper taper only will go out,

while the lower one will be supplied with air from below, its carbon di-oxide and water escaping through the tube.

Again, if two large tubes, one within the other, be fixed in the neck of a bell-glass (Fig. 90), and the whole be placed over a candle-flame, the heated and effete products of combustion escape up the center tube, while fresh air enters by the annular space between the two, and the candle burns actively.



Fig. 90. Double-draft Apparatus.



Fig. 88. Accumulation of CO_2 in upper part of bell-glass.

Mines are usually ventilated by means of two shafts, called the upcast and the down-

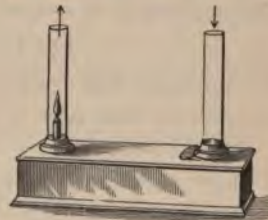


Fig. 91. Upcast and Downcast Shafts.

cast shafts, respectively. Their action may be represented by Fig. 91. A square box has at each end a chimney, in one of which a candle is kept burning. The air heated by the combustion rises, while fresh

air descends in the opposite chimney to supply its place. Practically, a coal fire is kept burning at the base of the upcast shaft, and by suitably arranging doors in the different parts of the mine, the whole may be thoroughly ventilated. If but one shaft is possible, then an arrangement illustrated by Fig. 92 is generally employed. A candle placed in a small bell-glass surmounted by a wide tube will be extinguished. But if a piece of tin-plate be inserted in the tube, the foul air will pass out on one side and fresh air will enter on the other, and the candle will continue to burn. It was the taking fire of such a partition, and the consequent stoppage of ventilation, which caused the terrible disaster at the Avondale colliery a few years ago; the choke-damp as well as the fire-damp accumulating in the mine in consequence, and producing fatal results.

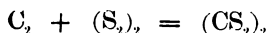


Fig. 92. Single-shaft Ventilation.

CARBON AND SULPHUR.

CARBON DI-SULPHIDE.—*Formula* CS_2 . *Molecular mass* 75.93. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density of vapor* 37.96. *The mass of one liter of carbon di-sulphide vapor is 3.40 grams (38 criths).*

323. History and Preparation.—Carbon disulphide was discovered by Lampadius in 1796. It is always prepared synthetically, by passing the vapor of sulphur over charcoal heated to redness:

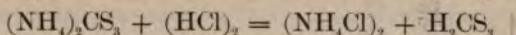


By agitating with lead hydrate or mercuric chloride, and re-distilling from milk of lime, it is obtained pure.

324. Properties.—Carbon di-sulphide is a colorless, strongly refracting liquid, having, when perfectly pure, an agreeable ethereal odor, like chloroform. Its specific gravity is 1.27. It solidifies at -116° , melts again at -110° , and boils at 46° , yielding a dense vapor. It is very volatile, evaporating rapidly in the air, with the production of great cold. It is not soluble in water. Its vapor is readily inflam-

mable, taking fire in the air even at 150° , and burning with a blue flame, producing carbon and sulphur di-oxides. The brilliancy of its combustion with nitrogen di-oxide has been already mentioned.

Carbon di-sulphide unites directly with alkali-sulphides and sulphydrates, producing sulpho-carbonates M_2CS_3 , analogous to carbonates M_2CO_3 . By decomposing ammonium sulpho-carbonate with hydrochloric acid, sulpho-carbonic acid H_2CS_3 is obtained as a reddish-brown oily liquid:



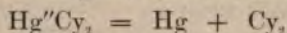
325. Uses.—Carbon di-sulphide is used in the arts to dissolve phosphorus, iodine, and sulphur; the latter particularly in vulcanizing india-rubber. It is largely used also as a solvent for resins and bitumens; and of late years has been prepared on an immense scale for the extraction of the various fatty and essential oils.

CARBON AND NITROGEN.

CYANOGEN.—*Formula* C_2N_2 . *Symbol* Cy. *Molecular mass* 51.96. *Molecular volume* 2. *Relative density* 25.98. *The mass of one liter is* 2.32 grams (26 criths).

326. History.—Cyanogen was discovered by Gay-Lussac in 1815. It was the first compound radical isolated, and its discovery marks an era in the science of chemistry. Its name is from *κυάνεος*, dark blue, it being a constituent of the well-known pigment, prussian-blue.

327. Preparation.—Cyanogen is usually prepared by heating the cyanide of gold, silver, or mercury:



EXPERIMENT.—Instead of using the somewhat rare mercuric cyanide, a mixture of two parts of thoroughly dried potassium ferrocyanide and three parts mercuric chloride may be advantageously substituted. The mixture is placed in a flask of hard glass (Fig. 93), upon a sand-bath, and heated intensely by means of the double-draft

gas-burner. The gas as it is evolved may be collected by displacement, the pungent odor indicating when the jar is full.

328. Properties.—Cyanogen is a colorless gas, with a penetrating, pungent odor, resembling that of peach-blossoms. Its specific gravity is 1.806. Cooled to -20.7 , or subjected to a pressure of four and a half atmospheres at 15° , it condenses to a colorless, highly refractive liquid, of



Fig. 93. Preparation of Cyanogen.

specific gravity 0.866, which freezes at -34° to a transparent, ice-like solid. Its critical pressure is 61.7 atmospheres and critical temperature 124° . Cyanogen gas is soluble in one fourth of its volume of water and in one twentieth of its volume of alcohol. It takes fire readily in the air, burning with a characteristic purple-

red flame, producing carbon di-oxide and nitrogen.

Free or molecular cyanogen is composed of two atoms of the cyanogen radical, Cy_2 , being analogous to Cl_2 . Moreover, atomic cyanogen acts precisely like an elemental monad, forming compounds corresponding to the chlorides, thus:

Potassium chloride KCl .	Potassium cyanide KCy .
Hydrochloric acid HCl .	Hydrocyanic acid HCy .
Hypochlorous acid $HClO$.	Cyanic acid $HCyO$.

The thermo-chemical relations of carbon are noteworthy. Berthelot has shown that in the form of diamond one gram of carbon in uniting with oxygen evolves 7,859 heat-units, one gram of graphite 7,901, and one gram of charcoal 8,137

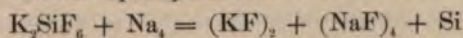
heat-units. The heat of formation of methane CH_4 from amorphous carbon and hydrogen is 21,750 heat-units; of ethylene —2,700, and of acetylene —48,300 heat-units. This absorption of energy results from the fact that to separate the carbon atoms in the molecule and to convert the solid carbon into gas, work must be done upon it; calculation showing that 12 grams of amorphous carbon thus separated absorb 38,300 heat-units. The readiness with which acetylene and ethylene unite directly with hydrogen is thus apparent. To form CCl_4 from chlorine and amorphous carbon, 21,030 heat-units must be set free; so that, to judge by this standard, the attraction of carbon for hydrogen is practically the same as that for chlorine. The heat of formation of carbon monoxide CO is 28,500 units; that of carbon di-oxide CO_2 , also from amorphous carbon and oxygen, is 96,900 units. Hence when CO burns to CO_2 , 68,400 heat-units are evolved. The heat of formation of CS_2 is negative and is —12,600 units. The formation of free cyanogen C_2N_2 is also endothermic, the absorption of heat being —65,700 units.

§ 2. SILICON.

Symbol Si. *Atomic mass* 28. *Valence* IV. *Relative density* 28 (?). *Molecular mass* 56 (?). *Molecular volume* 2. *The mass of one liter of silicon-vapor is 2.5 grams (28 criths) (?)*.

329. History and Occurrence.—Silicon was first obtained pure by Berzelius in 1823. It does not occur free in nature, but exists abundantly in combination with oxygen, forming the well-known substance, quartz. Combined with oxygen, and also with potassium, aluminum, and other metals, it constitutes a large portion of the rocks which make up the solid crust of the earth.

330. Preparation.—Silicon may be prepared by the action of sodium upon potassium fluo-silicate:



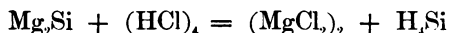
331. Properties.—Silicon as thus obtained is an amorphous, nut-brown, lusterless powder, which may be crystallized by solution in melted zinc, in long needles made up of adhering regular octahedrons; or in melted aluminum, in flat octahedral plates. In this form it is a dark iron-gray solid, with a metallic luster and a specific gravity of 2.49. It is hard enough to scratch glass, and melts at a temperature above the melting point of iron. Heated in the air, the amorphous silicon takes fire and burns, producing silicic oxide.

SILICON AND HYDROGEN.

HYDROGEN SILICIDE.—*Formula* H_4Si . *Molecular mass* 32.

332. History and Preparation.—Hydrogen silicide was first observed by Wöhler and Buff in 1857; but it was first obtained pure in 1867 by Friedel and Ladenburg.

It may be obtained, mixed with hydrogen, by the electrolysis of a solution of sodium chloride, a plate of aluminum containing silicon being made the positive electrode. A better process is to decompose magnesium silicide by hydrochloric acid:



It is obtained perfectly pure by the action of sodium upon tri-ethyl silico-formate.

EXPERIMENT.—For preparing magnesium silicide, 40 parts fused magnesium chloride, 35 parts dried sodium fluo-silicate, 10 parts fused sodium chloride, and 20 parts of sodium cut into small pieces, are well mixed together and thrown into a red-hot hessian crucible, which is then covered and heated until the sodium ceases to burn.

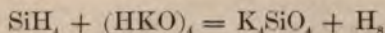
When cold, a dark layer of the impure silicide will be found at the bottom. It is detached and preserved in a tight bottle.



Fig. 94. Preparation of Hydrogen Silicide.

To obtain hydrogen silicide, the coarsely pulverized slag thus made is placed in a wide-mouthed bottle (Fig. 94), through the cork of which passes a funnel tube for adding the acid, and a wide delivery tube for the escape of the gas. The bottle is then filled with cold water—recently boiled to expel the air—and placed by the water-cistern as shown in the figure. Upon pouring concentrated hydrochloric acid down the funnel tube—taking especial care that it carries in no air-bubbles—hydrogen silicide gas is evolved and may be collected for use.

333. Properties.—Hydrogen silicide is a colorless gas, which, when mixed with hydrogen, is spontaneously inflammable in the air, yielding white clouds of silicic oxide. At the temperature of -5° , a pressure of 70 atmospheres condenses it to a liquid. Burned from a jet, it gives a brilliant white flame, which deposits a brown layer of silicon upon a piece of porcelain held in it. When the tube conveying the gas is heated, a mirror-like deposit of silicon takes place within it. Hydrogen silicide is not soluble in water. Passed into cupric sulphate or silver nitrate, it throws down cupric and silver silicides. It is decomposed by potassium hydroxide, one volume of the gas yielding four volumes of hydrogen:



One half of this hydrogen comes from the silicide; each molecule must therefore contain two molecules of hydrogen, or four atoms.

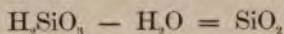
SILICON AND OXYGEN.

SILICIC OXIDE.—*Formula* SiO_2 . *Molecular mass* 59.92.

334. Occurrence.—Silicic oxide, or silica, occurs abundantly in nature in the pure and crystallized form known as quartz or rock-crystal; and more or less deeply colored in the minerals called amethyst, jasper, agate, chalcedony, and carnelian. A beautiful and probably polymeric form is known as opal. As sandstone it forms a rock-material in geology. Its combinations with metallic oxides, called sili-

cates, form by far the most numerous class of mineral substances. Silicic oxide also occurs dissolved in many natural waters, particularly those of thermal springs; it stiffens the stems of the cereal grains, and has been also found in animal tissues.

335. Preparation.—Silicic oxide may be prepared either by the oxidation of silicon, as when it burns in the air, or by the dehydration of silicic acid:



336. Properties.—Silicic oxide, as usually obtained, is a white amorphous powder, though in nature it occurs often in the form of hexagonal prisms, crowned by six-sided pyramids (Fig. 95). It has a specific gravity of 2.60, is so hard as readily to scratch glass, and is fusible only by the oxyhydrogen flame. It is but slightly soluble in water, and is unattacked by acids, except the hydrofluoric. Fused with salts of the alkali-metals, it combines with the basic oxide, forming a silicate, and sets the negative or acid oxide free.



Fig. 95. Crystal of Quartz.

337. Silicic Acid.—*Ortho* $\text{H}_4\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_4$. *Meta* $\text{H}_2\text{Si}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_3$. Ortho-silicic acid may be prepared by the action of water on silicon fluoride, or by decomposing a solution of an alkaline silicate by an acid. It is obtained as a gelatinous precipitate, losing water when dried, and producing meta-silicic acid. By dialysing a solution of an alkaline silicate in hydrochloric acid, the acid passes through the membrane, and there is left in the dialyser an aqueous solution of silicic acid, which may be concentrated by boiling in a flask until it contains 37 per cent. It is a tasteless, limpid liquid, is slightly acid, and becomes a jelly on standing. On evaporation it leaves meta-silicic acid. A third silicic hydrate, called para-silicic or di-silicic acid, $\text{H}_6\text{Si}_2\text{O}_7$, is known.

The silicates are classified by Dana as uni-silicates, M'_4SiO_4 , corresponding to ortho-silicates, and bi-silicates, M'_2SiO_3 , corresponding to meta-silicates. Some of the intermediate varieties, such as wernerite $[Na, Ca, Al]''_3Si_2O_7$, are di- or para-silicates; others, as lepidolite $[K, Li, Mn, Al]''_4Si_3O_{10}$, and labradorite $[Ca, Na, Al]''_4Si_3O_{10}$, are derived from tri-silicic acid, $H_3Si_3O_{10}$. Besides these there is a third class of silicates—Dana's sub-silicates—which are meta-aluminic silicates, derived from meta-aluminic base $H_4Al_2O_5$ —by replacing the H_4 by Si^IV . In this way the mineral cyanite, $SiAl_2O_5$, is produced. Potassium and sodium meta-silicates are soluble in water, and their solutions are used in the arts under the name of soluble glass. Potassio-lead silicate is known in commerce as flint glass, and sodio-calcium silicate as window glass. Crown glass, used for optical purposes, and Bohemian glass, of which chemical vessels are made, are potassio-calcium silicates. Plate glass contains potassium, sodium, and calcium as its basic constituents.

RELATIONS OF THE CARBON GROUP.

338. Carbon, silicon, and titanium, as well as zirconium, cerium, and thorium, are closely related to each other in the gradation of their physical properties as well as in the similarity of their chemical compounds. Their tetrad character is well marked, since they form tetra-chlorides, di-oxides, and di-sulphides, and since carbon and silicon form also tetra-hydrides. The elements of this group are also capable of entering into combination as double atoms, with an equivalence of six, forming the chloride of carbon C_2Cl_6 and the oxide of titanium Ti_2O_3 , for example. Finally they all form normal ortho-hydrates, which are tetra-basic or acidic, and derived meta-hydrates, which are di-basic or acidic.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. Mention the forms in which carbon occurs in nature.
2. How are they proved to be chemically identical?
3. One kilogram of carbon in burning will evaporate how much water?
4. How is methane produced naturally? How made artificially?
5. What volume of methane from a kilogram of sodium acetate?
6. One gram of alcohol yields what volume of ethylene?
7. A cubic meter of ethylene contains what volume of H?
8. For what reason is ethylene written C_2H_4 and not CH_2 ?
9. What volume of O is required to burn 250 grams of ethylene?
10. How is acetylene prepared? What are its properties?
11. Describe the process for making coal-gas.
12. One kilogram of C in burning gives what mass of CO_2 ?
13. What mass of $KClO_3$ will completely burn 5 grams of C?
14. What volume of air is required to burn one liter of marsh-gas, of ethylene, and of acetylene? What volume of CO_2 is produced in each case?
15. What volume of carbon di-oxide will be produced by burning a kilogram of cannel coal, 85.81 per cent of which is carbon?
16. One cubic centimeter of marble (specific gravity 2.7) contains what volume of CO_2 ?
17. How many kilograms of carbon in 1,000 kilograms of chalk?
18. What volume of CO_2 must be passed over charcoal to yield a liter of CO? What is the increase in mass?
19. 25 grams oxalic acid yield what volume of CO at 10° and 740 millimeters pressure?
20. To burn one gram of CS_2 requires what volume of O?
21. What volume of air is required to burn one liter of CN?
22. What are the analogies of cyanogen?

§ 2.

23. Give the method of preparation and the properties of silicon.
24. Into what classes are the silicates divided? Illustrate.

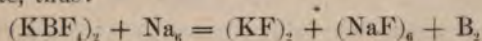
CHAPTER SIXTH.

§ 1. BORON.

Symbol B. Atomic mass 10.95. Valence III. Molecular mass 21.90 (?). Molecular volume 2. Specific gravity 2.68.

339. History and Occurrence.—Under the Arabic name *buraq*, corrupted into borax, a salt obtained from certain lakes in Thibet, and containing boron as an essential component, has long been imported into Europe. From this, in 1702, **Homborg** obtained boric oxide; and from boric oxide, **Davy**, in 1807, by the aid of electricity, and **Gay-Lussac** and **Thenard**, in 1808, by chemical means, obtained pure boron. It was first obtained crystallized by **Wöhler** and **Deville** in 1856. The mineral *sassolite* is boric acid, H_3BO_3 ; and borax, boracite, and larderellite are native borates of sodium, magnesium, and ammonium respectively.

340. Preparation and Properties.—Amorphous boron may be prepared by the action of sodium upon potassium fluoborate, thus:



In this form boron is a soft, greenish-brown powder, readily oxidized by nitric acid, and fusible at the heat of the oxy-hydrogen flame. It may be obtained crystallized by dissolving it in melted aluminum, allowing the mass to cool, and removing the aluminum by hydrochloric acid. Short quadratic octahedrons are left undissolved, which vary from honey-yellow to garnet-red in color, have a specific gravity of 2.63, and are nearly as hard, as lustrous, and as highly refractive as the diamond itself. These crystals contain a little aluminum, are infusible, and are combustible with dif-

ficulty even in oxygen. They are not attacked by melted niter. The so-called graphitoidal boron is a compound of boron and aluminum.

341. Hydrogen Boride, H_3B .—A compound of hydrogen and boron has been obtained by acting on magnesium boride with hydrogen chloride. A colorless gas is set free, which burns with a bright green flame, with separation of boric oxide. Upon holding a cold porcelain surface in the flame, a brown coating of boron is deposited on it. Conducted into silver-nitrate solution, it produces a black precipitate in it consisting of silver and boron.

342. Boric Oxide, B_2O_3 .—Boric oxide is formed whenever boron burns in the air or in oxygen. It is usually obtained by igniting its hydrate, boric acid. A viscid mass is left, which solidifies to a colorless, brittle, transparent glass, of specific gravity 1.83. It unites directly with positive oxides to form borates, expelling the more volatile negative oxides with which they are combined.

343. Boric Acid, H_3BO_3 .—Boric acid occurs free in nature, especially in volcanic districts, as in Tuscany, where it issues, with steam and gaseous matters, from fissures in the earth, into natural or artificial ponds or lagoons, the water of which soon becomes charged with the acid. This water is then evaporated and the acid crystallized out. Boric acid may be prepared from sodium borate or borax, by dissolving three parts of it in twelve of boiling water, adding one part of sulphuric acid, and allowing the whole to cool. The boric acid separates in white crystalline scales, of specific gravity 1.48, soluble in two and a half parts of water at 18° , and freely soluble in alcohol. Its aqueous solution reddens litmus paper and turns turmeric paper brown. Its solution in alcohol burns with a green flame. This is the normal or ortho-boric acid. By heating it to 120° it loses one molecule of water and yields meta-boric acid, HBO_2 . Boric acid shows a strong tendency to condensation, thus forming mul-

multiple salts. Borax, or sodium tetraborate, $\text{Na}_2\text{B}_4\text{O}_{10}$, is an example. It is found native in the waters of certain lakes in Thibet and California. It is used largely as a flux in working metals. Boron acts in some cases as a basic element. Salts of this element are known, such as the disulphate $(\text{BO})\text{HS}_2\text{O}_7$ and the phosphate BPO_4 .

§ 2. ALUMINUM.

Symbol Al. *Atomic mass* 27.04. *Valence* III.

344. History and Occurrence.—Aluminum oxide, or alumina, was long confounded with lime, from which it was first distinguished by Marggraff in 1754. Oersted, in 1826, first prepared the chloride; and from this, in 1828, Wöhler obtained the metal. His process was made a commercial one by St. Claire Deville in 1854. The metal was first prepared from cryolite by H. Rose in 1855.

Aluminum, next to oxygen and silicon, is the most abundant element in nature. The minerals corundum, ruby, and sapphire are aluminum oxide; diaspore, chrysoberyl, and spinel are aluminates; micas, feldspars, and clays are aluminum silicates; cryolite is sodium-aluminum fluoride; and many other minerals contain it as an essential constituent. Its name comes from the Latin *alumen*, *alum*, which substance was largely imported into Europe from the East until the fifteenth century.

345. Preparation and Properties.—Aluminum is generally prepared commercially by the process of Deville, which consists in reducing the chloride with sodium. At the works of Morin, in Paris, ten parts sodio-aluminum chloride, five parts of fluor-spar or cryolite, and two parts of sodium are mixed together and thrown upon the hearth of a reverberatory furnace, previously heated to full redness. A violent action takes place, great heat is evolved, and the liquefied mass of slag and metal collects at the back of the furnace.

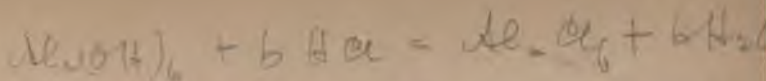
The latter is drawn off and cast into ingots. This process has recently been greatly improved by Castner. Tissier, at Amfreville, makes aluminum from the mineral cryolite, after the method proposed by H. Rose; and in this country it is now made in considerable quantity from the same mineral by electrolysis, by a process devised by Hall.

Aluminum is a brilliant bluish-white metal, capable of taking a fine polish. It crystallizes in octahedrons, and conducts heat and electricity readily. It is highly sonorous, is very light, specific gravity 2.56 to 2.67, and is very malleable and ductile. Its tenacity is about equal to that of silver, and it is slightly magnetic. After fusion it is soft, but becomes hard by hammering. It melts at a temperature of 700°, but little above the fusing-point of zinc, but is not volatile. It tarnishes very slowly in the air, though it burns readily in thin leaves when heated in oxygen. Sulphuric and nitric acids are without action upon it, though hydrochloric acid and alkali-hydrates attack it readily.

Aluminum is used in the arts chiefly for ornamental purposes, for which its luster, its whiteness, and its unalterability in the air well adapt it. Its lightness makes it useful for weights, and for astronomical and physical instruments. Culinary utensils have also been made of it. Alloyed with copper, it forms aluminum-bronze, which, when it contains ten per cent of aluminum to ninety of copper, is hard, malleable, as tenacious as steel, and takes a fine polish.

COMPOUNDS OF ALUMINUM.

346. Aluminum Chloride.—*Formula* AlCl_3 . The compounds of aluminum until recently were supposed to contain this element with a double atom. But the latest vapor-density determinations, particularly of its organic compounds, seem to establish its triad character, and thus to confirm the indications of the periodic series. **Aluminum chloride** is prepared by passing chlorine over an ignited mixture of the



oxide and charcoal. It is a colorless, semi-crystalline, waxy substance, fusible and volatile, and having a vapor-density of 134. It combines violently with water, forming the hydrate $\text{AlCl}_3 \cdot 6\text{aq.}$ Chlorine, passed over an ignited mixture of salt, aluminum oxide, and charcoal, yields **sodio-aluminum chloride**, NaAlCl_4 , as a white crystalline solid, which melts at 200° . **Aluminum fluoride**, AlF_3 , combined with sodium fluoride, occurs native in the mineral cryolite.

347. Aluminum Oxide.—*Formula* Al_2O_3 .—Aluminum oxide occurs native in the mineral corundum, which includes the precious stones known as the ruby and the sapphire, as well as the valuable polishing material called emery. It may be prepared by the combustion of the metal in oxygen or by igniting the hydrate. It is found in nature crystallized in rhombohedral forms, with a specific gravity of 3.90, and scarcely inferior in hardness to the diamond. **Aluminum hydrate**, $\text{Al}(\text{OH})_3$, or ortho-aluminic base, occurs native as gibbsite. It is obtained by precipitating any salt of aluminum by ammonium hydrate. Meta-aluminic base $\text{AlO}(\text{OH})$ is also known, occurring in nature as the mineral diaspore. Aluminic hydrate acts as an acid with basic radicals, forming **aluminates**; sodium ortho-aluminate, Na_2AlO_3 , and meta-aluminate, NaAlO_2 , and potassium meta-aluminate, KAlO_2 , have been prepared artificially; and beryllium aluminate, $\text{Be}''(\text{AlO}_2)_2$, or chrysoberyl; magnesium aluminate, $\text{Mg}''(\text{AlO}_2)_2$, or spinel; and zinc aluminate, $\text{Zn}''(\text{AlO}_2)_2$, or gahnite, are well-known minerals. With strong acids, aluminum hydrate acts as a base. With sulphuric acid, it yields **aluminum sulphate**, $\text{Al}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3 \cdot 18\text{aq.}$, the mineral alunogen; it is used in dyeing. It forms a characteristic class of double sulphates called alums, whose general formula is $\text{MAl}(\text{SO}_4)_2 \cdot 12\text{aq.}$, M being generally K or (NH_4) . They all crystallize in regular octahedrons, are acid in their reaction, and have a styptic taste. **Aluminum phosphate**, $\text{Al}(\text{PO}_4)$, is known in the hydrated form. The **silicates of aluminum** constitute an

important class of minerals. Orthoclase is a potassio-aluminum silicate, albite a sodio-aluminum silicate, and labradorite a calcio-aluminum silicate. Clay is a more or less pure aluminum silicate, $\text{Al}_2\text{Si}_2\text{O}_7$, 2 aq. It is used in pottery, the finer kinds being known as kaolin, or porcelain clay.

RELATIONS OF THE GROUP.

348. To this group belong also scandium, yttrium, lanthanum, and ytterbium, all rare elements. They are all trivalent and form similar compounds. Boron is the most strongly negative, and the acidic character seems to diminish as the atomic mass increases; so that ytterbium would be the most strongly positive. The intermediate electro-chemical character of the group appears in the fact that, while boron gives an acid hydrate, $\text{B}(\text{OH})_3$, aluminum gives a basic one, $\text{Al}(\text{OH})_3$; taken in connection with the further fact that BPO_4 is as stable a salt as magnesium aluminate, $\text{Mg}(\text{AlO}_2)_2$; and yet in the latter compounds the electro-chemical character is reversed.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. In what forms does boron occur?
2. How is hydrogen boride prepared?
3. What mass of B_2O_3 can be obtained from 10 grams of borax?
4. Write the constitutional formula of borax.

§ 2.

5. In what compounds does aluminum occur in nature?
6. Give the process adopted by Morin for preparing it.
7. Cryolite has the formula Na_3AlF_6 ; what per cent of aluminum does it contain?
8. What is the mass of an aluminum ball 5 centimeters in diameter?
9. Write the graphic formula of aluminum chloride. Oxide.
10. Under what names does aluminum oxide occur?
11. Calculate the percentage composition of the mineral chrysoberyl.
12. Fibrolite contains 36.8 per cent of silicic oxide and 63.2 per cent of aluminum oxide; what is its formula? (Molecular mass 163.)

CHAPTER SEVENTH.

POSITIVE TETRAIDS.

§ 1. TIN.

Symbol Sn. *Atomic mass* 117.8. *Valence* II and IV. *Molecular mass* 235.6 (?).

349. History and Occurrence.—Tin has been known from the remotest antiquity. It is spoken of by Moses (Numbers, xxxi, 22); and Homer mentions it in the Iliad under the name *χασσίτερος*. Much of the brass of the ancients was a copper and tin bronze, the tin being obtained from Cornwall; whence Herodotus speaks of the British Isles as the *χασσίτεριδες* or tin-islands. The principal ore of tin is stannic oxide, known as the mineral cassiterite. It occurs in veins running through ancient rocks—vein or mine-tin—and also in the beds of water-courses, from the disintegration of these rocks—stream tin. The principal localities of tin ore are Cornwall, England, and Banca and Malacca, India. It has been found in New Hampshire and in California in this country.

350. Preparation and Properties.—The ore is pulverized, roasted, and washed, and is then smelted with charcoal, which removes the oxygen. It is refined by melting and thrusting into it a stick of wet wood; the impurities rise to the surface and are skimmed off. The tin is then ladled into molds, the upper layers being the purest. It comes into commerce as **grain-tin**, in irregular fragments produced by allowing the hot ingots to fall from a height; and as **block-tin**, a less pure form, in ingots. The purest

tin is imported from the island of Banca, and is known as **straits-tin**.

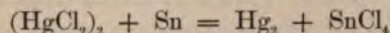
Tin is a soft, brilliant-white metal, of specific gravity 7.29. It is dimorphous, crystallizing in forms belonging to the isometric and the quadratic systems. It is very malleable, and may be beaten into leaves one fortieth of a millimeter thick; at 100° it is ductile and may be drawn into wire. Its tenacity, however, is small. It crackles when a bar of it is bent, producing what is known as the cry of tin. It has a peculiar odor, and is a good conductor of heat and electricity. It melts at 230°, and distills at a white heat. Heated in the air, it burns readily to oxide, though it retains its luster in air at ordinary temperatures. Acids attack it readily.

351. Uses.—Tin is used in the arts for making tin foil, for covering iron in the preparation of tin plate, and for alloys. Pewter, britannia, queen's metal, and solder are alloys of tin and lead, containing sometimes a little antimony and bismuth. Bell-metal, gun-metal, bronze, and speculum-metal are essentially alloys of tin and copper. In gun-metal and bronze, the tin constitutes one part in ten or twelve, in bell-metal one part in five, and in speculum-metal one part in three.

TIN AND CHLORINE.

STANNIC CHLORIDE.—*Formula* SnCl_4 . *Molecular mass* 259.28.

352. Preparation and Properties.—Stannic chloride—known to the alchemists as *Liquor fumans Libavii*—may be obtained by the direct action of chlorine gas upon tin, or by distilling mercuric chloride with tin filings:



It is a colorless, fuming liquid, of specific gravity 2.28, which boils at 115°. Its vapor-density is 130. It unites with water readily, evolving heat, and forming two crystalline hydrates. With alkali-chlorides it forms definite compounds, the potassium salt being K_2SnCl_6 . It is used in dyeing.

STANNOUS CHLORIDE. — *Formula* SnCl_2 . *Molecular mass* 188.54.

353. Preparation and Properties.—Stannous chloride may be prepared by distilling tin filings with mercurous chloride, or by the action of heat upon its hydrate. It is a grayish-white translucent solid, which melts at 250° , and may be distilled at 620° ; at 900° its vapor-density is normal. By solution in water and evaporation, large colorless monoclinic prisms are produced, having the composition $\text{SnCl}_2 \cdot 2 \text{ aq.}$ These crystals are known as the "tin-salt" of the dyer, for whose use they are commonly made by dissolving metallic tin in hydrochloric acid. Stannous chloride is used in the laboratory as a reducing agent.

TIN AND OXYGEN.

STANNIC OXIDE.—*Formula* $\text{Sn}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_2$. *Molecular mass* 149.72.

354. Preparation and Properties.—Stannic oxide occurs native as the mineral cassiterite, or tin-stone, crystallized in square prisms, terminated by the faces of the square octahedron. It may be prepared by burning the metal in air, or by igniting either of the hydrates. It is then obtained as a white powder, of specific gravity 6.6, insoluble in all acids except hydrofluoric. Owing to its hardness it is used for polishing glass, under the name of putty-powder. When fused with alkali-hydrates it forms stannates.

355. Stannic Acids.—*Ortho* H_2SnO_4 and *Meta* H_2SnO_3 . Ortho-stannic acid is precipitated from alkaline stannates by acids, or from stannic chloride by ammonia, as a gelatinous mass, which loses water on drying in vacuo, and becomes meta-stannic acid. When tin is oxidized by nitric acid, a polymeric form of meta-stannic acid is produced, which when dried at 100° has the formula $\text{H}_{16}\text{Sn}_3\text{O}_{15}$. Sodium meta-stannate $\text{Na}_2\text{SnO}_3 \cdot 3 \text{ aq.}$, made by fusing native tin-stone with sodium hydrate, is used as a mordant in dyeing.

STANNOUS OXIDE.—*Formula* $\text{Sn}''\text{O}$. *Molecular mass* 133·76.

356. Preparation and Properties.—Stannous oxide is obtained when stannous oxalate is heated in close vessels. It is a black powder of specific gravity 6·6, crystallizing in the isometric system, and combustible when heated in the air. With water it forms a hydrate which absorbs oxygen gradually from the air, and passes into stannic acid. With sulphuric acid it forms stannous sulphate $\text{Sn}''\text{SO}_4$.

TIN AND SULPHUR.

STANNIC SULPHIDE.—*Formula* $\text{Sn}^{\text{IV}}\text{S}_2$. *Molecular mass* 181·76.

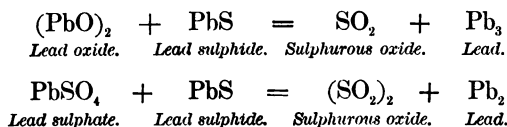
357. Preparation and Properties.—Stannic sulphide is prepared by heating together tin-amalgam, sulphur, and ammonium chloride (sal-ammoniac). A golden-yellow crystalline powder having a metallic luster and a specific gravity of 4·6 is left in the vessel. This substance was known to the alchemists under the name of aurum musivum, or mosaic gold. It is used as a bronze-powder.

§ 2. LEAD.

Symbol Pb. *Atomic mass* 206·4. *Valence* II and IV. *Specific gravity* 11·37.

358. History and Occurrence.—Lead has been known from the earliest ages of history. It is mentioned in the book of Job and elsewhere in the sacred writings. The Romans worked the lead ores of Spain and of England, and the Carthaginians those of Spain, the extent of their mining and smelting operations exciting surprise, even at the present day. The principal workable ore of lead is its sulphide, or galenite; though it occurs also somewhat abundantly as carbonate, or cerussite; as sulphate, or anglesite; as chloro-arsenate, or mimetite; as chloro-phosphate, or pyromorphite; and in other forms.

359. Preparation and Properties.—Lead is prepared from the sulphide by a comparatively simple metallurgical process. The ore is first roasted on the floor of a reverberatory furnace, by which both oxide and sulphate of lead are produced. The furnace is then closed tight, and these products react upon the undecomposed lead sulphide as follows:



When the ore contains impurities, it is smelted by fusing it with iron, ferrous sulphide and lead being produced. Other methods are employed for smelting lead, varying according to the ore and the locality.

Lead is a brilliant metal, bluish-white in color, and so soft as to be easily cut with a knife. It leaves upon paper a bluish-gray streak, and is very malleable. It has a specific gravity of 11.37, crystallizes in regular octahedrons, and fuses at 325°. At a white heat it may be distilled. It has but a feeble tenacity, a wire two millimeters in diameter sustaining only nine kilograms. A freshly cut surface tarnishes in ordinary air, but remains bright in perfectly dry air and also in water free from air. Potable waters in general act upon lead, dissolving it, and partly precipitating it as carbonate. This action is particularly noticeable in well-waters which contain nitrates from decomposed animal matter, or chlorides from saline infiltration. Lead water-pipes should therefore be avoided or used with great caution. When melted in the air, lead is rapidly converted into the oxide. It is scarcely attacked by sulphuric or hydrochloric acid at ordinary temperatures, but dissolves readily in nitric acid. In presence of air and moisture it is acted upon by quite feeble acids, as acetic and carbonic. Hence the use of such vessels as are made of or are united with lead, or lead solder,

should be avoided for such articles. Lead, when taken into the system, unites definitely with certain tissues and is retained there, until finally sufficient accumulates to produce poisoning. Acute colic is characteristic of poisoning by a large dose of lead; but in chronic poisoning, which is far more common, there is paralysis, particularly of the muscles of the forearm, causing the wrists to drop; or there may be simply an indefinable feeling of malaise, accompanied by dyspeptic symptoms.

Lead is used extensively in the arts for various purposes, both alone and alloyed with other metals. With a small proportion of arsenic it forms the alloy of which shot are made; with antimony and tin, it forms type-metal; with bismuth, the soft alloy used for permanent pencil-points; with tin, pewter and soft solder; and with cadmium, tin, and bismuth, fusible metal melting at 60° .

EXPERIMENT.—Metallic lead in a state of fine division takes fire readily in the air, forming what is known as pyrophorus. To obtain it in this form, tartrate of lead is produced by adding lead acetate to a solution of potassio-sodium tartrate — rochelle salt — so long as it forms a precipitate. The lead tartrate, filtered off, washed, and dried, is placed in a tube of hard glass, the tube is then drawn out at the end, and the whole is heated to a bright redness, until no more fumes escape. The end of the tube is then sealed, and the whole allowed to cool. On breaking the tube and pouring out the contents into the air, the metallic lead at once inflames, producing a shower of fire. In oxygen the combustion is brilliant; in carbon di-oxide no combustion takes place.

LEAD AND CHLORINE.

360. Plumbic Chloride.—*Formula* $Pb^{IV}Cl_2$.—This chloride has been found in the crater of Vesuvius after an eruption, and is known as cotunnite. It is precipitated from any plumbic solution, if sufficiently concentrated, upon the addition of hydrochloric acid or a chloride. It is a heavy white powder, soluble in 135 parts of cold and 30 parts of boiling water, from which it crystallizes, on cooling, in lustrous nee-

dles. It melts when heated in close vessels, and at a higher temperature sublimes. The fused chloride is translucent and sectile, and is known as horn-lead. A white and a yellow oxy-chloride are used as pigments.

361. Plumbic Per-chloride.—*Formula* $\text{Pb}^{\text{IV}}\text{Cl}_4$.—Plumbic per-chloride is obtained in solution by dissolving plumbic peroxide in cold hydrochloric acid, and in crystals by evaporating this solution in vacuo. It has been but little studied.

LEAD AND OXYGEN.

362. Plumbic Peroxide.—*Formula* $\text{Pb}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_2$.—Plumbic peroxide is best prepared by precipitating a solution of four parts of lead acetate with a solution of three and a half parts of crystallized sodium carbonate, and passing chlorine gas through the mixture until the whole of the white carbonate of lead is converted into the brown peroxide. It forms on drying a chocolate-brown or puce-colored powder, which gives off oxygen on heating. It is a strongly oxidizing agent, uniting directly with sulphurous oxide to form plumbic sulphate. Digested with ammoniac hydrate, it forms water and lead nitrate; mixed with one fifth its weight of sulphur, it inflames spontaneously; rubbed in a mortar with one sixth of grape-sugar ignition takes place; it sets iodine free from potassium iodide, and bleaches a solution of sulph-indigotic acid.

Plumbic peroxide combines directly with the oxides of potassium, sodium, calcium, and even lead, forming salts called plumbates, having the general formula M_2PbO_3 . Potassium plumbate occurs in white octahedrons, decomposable by water. Plumbic plumbates form the various compounds known as red-leads. The compound $\text{Pb}^{\text{IV}}_2\text{Pb}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_6$, or plumbic ortho-plumbate, written more often Pb_3O_4 , occurs native as minium. This, as well as the meta-plumbate $\text{Pb}^{\text{IV}}\text{Pb}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_5$, or Pb_2O_3 , is produced largely in the arts as a pigment, by oxidizing litharge in a current of air, and then cooling very slowly.

Nitric acid decomposes these plumbates, producing lead nitrate and plumbic peroxide. The same result is produced by much weaker acids, such, for example, as acetic acid.

363. Plumbic Oxide.—*Formula* $Pb''O$.—This oxide of lead occurs native as the mineral massicot. It is prepared on the large scale in the arts under the name of litharge, by heating melted lead in a current of air. Its color is pale-yellow, or orange-yellow, according to the temperature at which it is produced. It is dimorphous, crystallizing in rhombic octahedrons and in regular dodecahedrons. Its specific gravity is 9.42, and it fuses at a full red heat. It is soluble only in 7,000 parts of water, but acids dissolve it easily, forming definite salts. It is also soluble in alkali-hydrate solutions, and in lime-water. It is used in the arts in the manufacture of glass.

Plumbic hydrate, H_4PbO_2 or $Pb''(OH)_2$, is known only as a colorless, sweetish, alkaline liquid, obtained by the action upon lead of water and air, free from carbon di-oxide. The precipitate produced by hydrates of the alkalis in plumbic solutions is an oxy-hydrate having the composition $Pb_2O(OH)_2$.

Plumbic nitrate, $Pb''(NO_3)_2$, is produced by dissolving lead or its oxide in nitric acid and crystallizing. The **hydro-nitrate** $H(NO_2)/PbO_2$ or $Pb \begin{Bmatrix} OH \\ O(NO_2) \end{Bmatrix}$, is precipitated from the nitrate by adding ammonium hydrate in small quantity. **Plumbic carbonate**, $PbCO_3$, occurs native as cerussite; a **hydro-carbonate**, $Pb_3(CO_3)_2(OH)_2$, is much used as a pigment under the name of white-lead. **Plumbic sulphate**, $PbSO_4$, which occurs native as anglesite, is precipitated from solutions of lead on adding sulphuric acid or soluble sulphates.

364. Plumbous Oxide.—*Formula* Pb_2O .—When lead oxalate is heated to 300° in a closed vessel, a black velvety powder is obtained, which is plumbous oxide. It contains

no metallic lead and no plumbic oxide; but takes fire when heated in the air, producing this oxide.

RELATIONS OF THE GROUP.

365. This group includes germanium, tin, and lead. Germanium was discovered in 1886 by Winkler, in a Freiberg silver-ore, and is remarkable as being one of the three elements whose properties were predicted by Mendelëff by the aid of the periodic law. It is extremely rare. The members of the group are closely allied, and show a distinct gradation of properties as the atomic mass increases, germanium being the most strongly electro-negative and lead the most strongly electro-positive. They all form halogen compounds of the types MX_2 and MX_4 , and oxygen and sulphur compounds of the types MO and MS , MO_2 and MS_2 ; the latter acting negatively and forming salts with the alkalies. The hydrates of germanium and tin act as weak acids.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. How does tin occur in nature? How is it obtained?
2. What mass of "tin salts" will 250 kilograms of tin yield?
3. What volume of chlorine is contained in a gram of stannous chloride? Of stannic chloride?
4. To give a kilogram of stannic sulphide requires what mass of tin?

§ 2.

5. Mention the minerals in which lead occurs.
6. Write the chemical reactions which take place in obtaining lead from galenite.
7. 1,000 kilograms of galenite yield what volume of SO_2 ?
8. What mass of metallic lead would be obtained?
9. Calculate the volume occupied by a kilogram of lead.
10. What are the objections to the use of lead water-pipes?
11. How is a lead pyrophorus prepared?
12. What volume of chlorine is contained in the plumbic chloride required to saturate a liter of water?
13. What mass of sulphur may be burned by one gram of lead dioxide? Write the reaction.
14. Give the rational constitution of the red-leads.
15. One cubic decimeter of lead will give what mass of litharge?
16. How many kilograms of white-lead can be obtained from 1,000 kilograms of lead?

CHAPTER EIGHTH.

THE PLATINUM GROUP.

§ 1. PLATINUM.

Symbol Pt. *Atomic mass* 194·3. *Valence* II and IV.

366. History and Occurrence.—Platinum was brought to Europe from South America in 1735 by **Ulloa**, and in 1741 by **Wood**. It was first described by **Watson** in 1750, and independently by **Scheffer** in 1752. It derives its name from the word *platina*, the Spanish diminutive of *plata*, silver. It occurs native usually in rounded grains, though sometimes it is found crystallized in octahedrons. It is rarely pure, the native platinum containing gold, iron, and copper, besides iridium, ruthenium, osmium, rhodium, and palladium, its natural congeners. It occurs not only in South America, but also in Russia, in Borneo, and in California.

367. Preparation and Properties.—Native platinum was formerly purified by the method of Wollaston, which consists in treating the crude metal first with nitric acid and then with hydrochloric acid, and afterward with boiling aqua regia. By the latter treatment, the platinum, palladium, and a portion of the rhodium are dissolved, while a mixture of iridium, rhodium, osmium, and ruthenium, known as *iridosmine*, is left. The platinum is thrown down from its solution by ammonium chloride, as ammonium chloroplatinate. This, on ignition, leaves the metal in a finely-divided state known as **spongy platinum**, which is condensed into a cake by powerful pressure, and is then welded at a white heat into a homogeneous mass.

Latterly, however, *Deville's* method has almost entirely superseded that of *Wollaston*. In this the crude platinum is melted with an equal weight of lead sulphide and half its weight of metallic lead; in this way the platinum is dissolved, leaving the iridosmine. The platinum-lead alloy is then melted and exposed to a current of air, by which the lead is oxidized, the oxide flowing off as slag, and the platinum being left as a porous mass. This is then placed in a furnace made of lime (Fig. 98), and by means of two powerful oxy-hydrogen jets, it is melted and cast into ingots. Masses weighing 100 kilograms have been produced by this process at one fusion. The melted mass absorbs oxygen, and evolves it again on cooling, like silver.

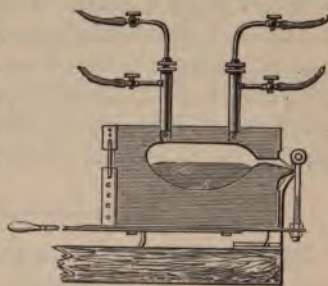


Fig. 98. Platinum Furnace.

Platinum is a brilliant white metal, with a tinge of blue. It has a specific gravity of 21.5, is extremely malleable and ductile, and has a tenacity and hardness resembling that of copper. It is an imperfect conductor of heat and of electricity, and is infusible by ordinary means, but yields to the oxy-hydrogen flame (1775°), in which it is partially volatilized. Before complete fusion it softens, and may then be welded. At high temperatures it absorbs hydrogen, and is readily permeable by this gas at a red heat. Platinum is unaltered in the air at any temperature; it is not attacked by any single acid, being dissolved only by aqua regia. Fused potassium and sodium hydroxides act upon it; and it combines directly with sulphur, phosphorus, arsenic, and silicon.

Platinum possesses in a remarkable degree the property of condensing gases upon its surface. In the form of platinum-foil, it will cause the explosion of mixed oxygen and

hydrogen gases; but in the form of platinum-sponge it is much more active; and in the still more finely divided form known as platinum black, it is capable of absorbing 800 times its volume of oxygen. Platinum black, therefore, owing to this condensed oxygen, is an energetic oxidizing agent; alcohol thrown upon it is at once inflamed. From recent researches, Berthelot regards platinum black as a sub-oxide. When hydrogen acts on it, it first reduces this oxide and then forms a hydride with the metal.

Owing to its infusibility and its unalterability by chemical agents, platinum is used extensively both in the arts and in the laboratory for chemical vessels. Large platinum stills for sulphuric acid weigh often 30,000 grams. Platinum has been used in Russia also for coinage.

COMPOUNDS OF PLATINUM.

368. Platinum Chlorides.—Two chlorides of platinum are known, the platinic chloride, PtCl_4 , and the platinous chloride, PtCl_2 . The former is obtained whenever platinum is dissolved in aqua regia. By evaporation at 100° , a brown-red deliquescent mass is left, soluble freely in water, alcohol, and ether. It loses half its chlorine at 230° , and the whole at a red heat. It unites directly with alkali chlorides, forming chloro-platinates, M_2PtCl_6 . Platinous chloride is produced by heating platinic chloride to 230° , until chlorine ceases to be evolved. A dark-green powder is left, insoluble in water, sulphuric and nitric acids, but soluble in sodium and potassium hydroxides. A series of remarkable compounds is formed by the action of ammonia upon this chloride, called the ammonio-platinum bases.

369. Platinic Oxide, PtO_2 , forms a hydrate $\text{Pt}^{\text{IV}}(\text{OH})_4$, which dissolves in alkali-hydrates, yielding platinites. **Platinous oxide, PtO ,** yields a basic hydrate $\text{Pt}^{\text{II}}(\text{OH})_2$, which forms salts with acids. **Platinous and platinic sulphides** are also known.

RELATIONS OF THE GROUP.

370. The platinum metals, so called, are commonly divided into two sub-groups, according to the periodic law. Sub-group A contains osmium, iridium, and platinum, and sub-group B, ruthenium, rhodium, and palladium. The members of these sub-groups are closely related:

	SUB-GROUP A.			SUB-GROUP B.		
	<i>Os</i>	<i>Ir</i>	<i>Pt</i>	<i>Ru</i>	<i>Rh</i>	<i>Pd</i>
At. ms.	191.0	192.5	194.3	103.5	104.1	106.2
Sp. gr.	22.48	22.42	21.50	12.26	12.1	11.5

the atomic masses and specific gravities being nearly the same for each sub-group. Ruthenium and osmium are more strongly negative, palladium and platinum more strongly positive.

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

1. With what other elements is platinum associated?
2. By what two methods is it refined?
3. An alloy of platinum and gold has a specific gravity of 20; what per cent of platinum does it contain?
4. What remarkable property has finely-divided platinum?
5. What pressure would condense oxygen as it is condensed by platinum black?
6. One gram of PtCl_4 contains what volume of chlorine?

CHAPTER NINTH.

THE IRON GROUP.

(SUB-GROUP A.)

CHROMIUM.

Symbol Cr. *Atomic mass* 52.45. *Valence* II, III, and VI.

371. History and Occurrence.—Chromium was first recognized as a distinct substance by Vauquelin in 1797, in a native lead chromate from Siberia. Its name comes from *χρῶμα*, color, because most of its compounds are brilliantly colored. It occurs in nature in the mineral chromite, or chrome-iron, a ferroso-chromic oxide; also as lead chromate in the mineral crocoite. It forms the coloring matter of the emerald, and has been found in meteoric irons.

372. Preparation and Properties.—Chromium is prepared by reducing its oxide by charcoal; or better, by reducing the chloride by zinc or magnesium. By the former method, it is obtained as a steel-gray mass, highly infusible and extremely hard; by the latter, as a gray-green, glistening powder, composed of minute tetragonal octahedrons, of specific gravity 6.8. It is unaltered when heated in dry air, but burns in oxygen. It is not magnetic.

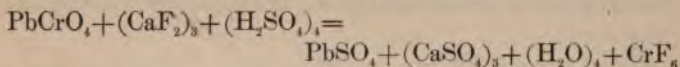
CHROMIUM AND CHLORINE.

373. Chromic Chloride.—*Formula* CrCl_3 .—Chromic chloride is obtained by passing chlorine gas over ignited pellets of chromic oxide and lamp-black. A sublimate of micaceous scales, beautiful peach-blossom in color, and of an unctuous feel, is thus produced, which is insoluble in water

unless a trace of chromous chloride is present; then it dissolves readily. It is unaltered by ordinary re-agents. On prolonged boiling with water it dissolves, forming a green solution, containing a hydrate. A soluble violet modification is produced by heating the green hydrate in a current of hydrochloric acid gas. Its solution becomes green on boiling. The chlorine of the violet solution is completely precipitated by silver nitrate; that of the green solution but partially.

374. Chromous Chloride.—*Formula* CrCl_2 .—Chromous chloride is prepared by reducing chromic chloride by hydrogen at a gentle heat. It is a white, crystalline substance, soluble in water, forming a blue solution, which by absorption of oxygen rapidly becomes green.

375. Chromic Per-fluoride.—*Formula* CrF_6 .—Chromic per-fluoride is obtained by distilling lead chromate with calcium fluoride (fluor spar) and sulphuric acid:



An orange vapor is evolved, which condenses to a blood-red liquid, boiling at a temperature but little above that of the air, fuming in contact with moist air, and decomposed by water, forming hydrofluoric and chromic acids.

CHROMIUM AND OXYGEN.

376. Chromic Tri-oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Cr}^{\text{VI}}\text{O}_3$.—Chromic tri-oxide is obtained by mixing a saturated solution of potassium di-chromate with its own volume of strong sulphuric acid. On cooling, splendid crimson needles of the tri-oxide crystallize out, which may be dried on a porous tile. It is deliquescent in damp air, and is decomposed by a heat of 250° . It is a powerful oxidizing agent; alcohol poured on it is at once inflamed, and ammonia gas reduces it with incandescence.

377. Chromic Acid.—*Formula* H_2CrO_4 .—By solution of chromium tri-oxide in water, an acid liquid is obtained which contains chromic acid, but which is decomposed on evaporation, yielding only chromic tri-oxide again. The salts of chromic acid, called chromates, are numerous and important. The ortho-chromates of bismuth, $\text{B}'''\text{CrO}_6$, and of mercury, $\text{Hg}''\text{CrO}_6$, the mono-meta-chromate of lead, $\text{Pb}''\text{CrO}_5$, the di-meta-chromates of sodium, Na_2CrO_4 , and of barium, $\text{Ba}''\text{CrO}_4$, and the di-chromate of potassium, $\text{K}_2\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_7$, are all well-known compounds. Potassium di-chromate is used in dyeing and in calico-printing.

378. Perchromic Acid.—*Formula* $\text{H}_2\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_8$ (?).—By the action of hydrogen peroxide upon an acid solution of potassium chromate, a bright blue liquid is obtained which evolves oxygen with effervescence, and becomes green. By agitation with ether, the blue substance is dissolved; and on standing, it forms a bright blue layer upon the surface of the liquid. This reaction is a delicate test for hydrogen peroxide or for a chromate.

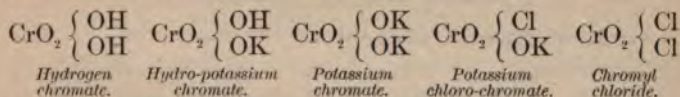
379. Chromic Oxide.—*Formula* Cr_2O_3 .—Chromic oxide may be produced by igniting its hydrate, or by decomposing the tri-oxide or a di-chromate by combustibles. By passing chromyl chloride vapor through a red-hot tube, rhombohedral crystals of chromic oxide are obtained, greenish-black in color, having a specific gravity of 5.21, and hard enough to scratch glass. It is generally produced in the form of an amorphous bright green powder, which after ignition is insoluble in acids. It is used to color bank-notes green.

Chromic oxide may act as a positive or a negative oxide, according to the oxide with which it unites. With the strongly negative sulphuric oxide, for example, it forms chromium sulphate, $\text{Cr}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$; while with calcium or magnesium oxide, compounds called calcium or magnesium chromites, CaCr_2O_4 , or MgCr_2O_4 , are obtained. The best known of these is FeCr_2O_4 , ferrous chromite, or native chromic

iron. Chromium sulphate exists in solution in two different modifications, one green, the other violet; with potassium sulphate the latter yields a double sulphate, which, crystallizing in violet-red regular octahedrons with twelve molecules of water, is known as potassio-chromium alum, $\text{KCr}(\text{SO}_4)_2$, 12 aq. Ortho-chromic hydrate, H_3CrO_3 , 2 aq., is precipitated by ammonium hydrate from boiling solutions of chromic salts; and an intermediate di-chromic hydrate, $\text{H}_4\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_6$, is used as a pigment under the name of Pannetier's green.

380. Chromous Oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Cr}''\text{O}$.—Chromous oxide is known only in the form of hydrate, produced by precipitating chromous chloride by potassium hydrate. It acts as a basic oxide, yielding chromous salts.

381. Chromyl Chloride.—*Formula* $(\text{CrO}_2)'\text{Cl}_2$.—Chromyl chloride is prepared by distilling a mixture of sodium chloride and potassium di-chromate with sulphuric acid. It is a blood-red liquid, having a specific gravity of 1.71, and boiling at 118° . Its relation to the chromates is as follows:



Potassium chloro-chromate crystallizes from a hot solution of potassium di-chromate in hydrochloric acid, on cooling.

(SUB-GROUP B.)

MANGANESE.

Symbol Mn. *Atomic mass* 54.8. *Valence* II, III, IV, VI, and VII.

382. History and Occurrence.—Manganese was discovered by Scheele and Bergmann in 1774, in a mineral known as braunstein. Owing to its being confounded with magnetic iron, this mineral had received the Latin name of this substance, *magnesia nigra*; whence the name mag-

nesium first given to the new metal obtained from it. This name was afterward changed to manganese, to distinguish it from the true magnesium, obtained from the magnesias alba. Manganese occurs somewhat abundantly in nature, combined principally with oxygen. The mineral pyrolusite is manganese di-oxide; hausmannite is manganoso-manganic oxide; and manganite is manganic hydrate. Manganese sulphide, arsenide, carbonate, and silicate are also known as minerals.

383. Preparation and Properties.—Manganese is obtained by reducing its oxide by charcoal at a high temperature. It is a grayish-white, hard metal, resembling cast iron, and very brittle. It is feebly magnetic and has a specific gravity of 8. It oxidizes readily in the air, and dissolves easily in acids. It forms a remarkably beautiful alloy with copper, and it is largely used in the Bessemer steel process, in the form of a rich alloy with iron, called spiegel-eisen.

MANGANESE AND CHLORINE.

384. Manganic Chloride.—*Formula* MnCl_3 .—Manganic chloride is a very unstable compound, obtained by dissolving manganic oxide in hydrochloric acid at a low temperature. It is a brown liquid, readily evolving chlorine and becoming manganous chloride.

385. Manganous Chloride.—*Formula* MnCl_2 .—Manganous chloride, obtained by heating the hydrated compound, or by the direct action of chlorine on manganese, is a pale rose-colored deliquescent mass, which dissolves readily in water, forming a definite hydrate. The same hydrate is formed whenever manganese oxide or carbonate is dissolved in hot hydrochloric acid.

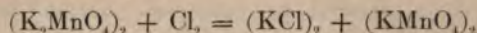
MANGANESE AND OXYGEN.

386. Manganic Tri-oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Mn}^{\text{VI}}\text{O}_3$.—Neither manganic tri-oxide nor its corresponding hydrate, manganic

acid, is known in the free state. Their salts, however, called manganates, are well-known compounds. Potassium manganate, K_2MnO_4 , is produced whenever manganese compounds are heated with potassium hydrate or carbonate. A deep green mass results, which, dissolved in water and evaporated in vacuo, affords dark green crystals, isomorphous with potassium sulphate. The manganates are all unstable, passing readily into permanganates and depositing manganese dioxide.

387. Permanganic Oxide.—*Formula* Mn_2O_7 .—When sulphuric acid and potassium permanganate are mixed together, previously cooled to a low temperature, a dark-colored oily liquid separates which is supposed to have this composition. It oxidizes and inflames organic substances, and may be converted into violet-colored vapors, which explode when heated rapidly.

388. Permanganic Acid.—*Formula* $HMnO_4$.—By treating barium permanganate with sulphuric acid and evaporating the solution in vacuo, permanganic acid is obtained in the form of brown crystals. It is deliquescent, dissolves in water with a red color, and decomposes at 32° , evolving oxygen. Its salts, the permanganates, are more stable than the manganates. Potassium permanganate is prepared by removing a portion of the base from the manganate, by passing through its solution a current of chlorine gas:



The color of the liquid changes from green to purple-red, and on evaporation yields dark purple-red ortho-rhombic crystals, soluble in sixteen times their weight of water, and isomorphous with potassium perchlorate. Permanganates act as strongly oxidizing agents, and are used extensively as disinfectants.

389. Manganic Oxide.—*Formula* Mn_2O_3 .—Manganic oxide is produced when manganic hydrate or manganese

di-oxide is heated to low redness. It is a black powder, uniting with strong acids to form salts. Manganic sulphate forms an alum with potassium sulphate, having the formula $\text{KMn}(\text{SO}_4)_2 \cdot 12 \text{ aq.}$ Manganic hydrate, HMnO_2 , exists native as the mineral manganite.

390. Manganese Di-oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Mn}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_2$.—The di-oxide of manganese occurs native as the mineral pyrolusite, in steel-gray ortho-rhombic prisms, of specific gravity 4.9. It is produced whenever a lower oxide is heated with free access of air. When heated it gives off oxygen, and is extensively used in the arts as an oxidizing agent at high temperatures. Heated with sulphuric acid, it evolves oxygen and forms manganous sulphate; with hydrochloric acid it evolves chlorine. With basic oxides, manganese di-oxide forms manganites such as CaMnO_3 and $\text{K}_2\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_5$.

391. Manganous Oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Mn}^{\text{II}}\text{O}$.—Manganous oxide is obtained by igniting manganous carbonate or oxalate in an atmosphere of hydrogen. It is a grayish-green powder, which has been obtained crystallized in emerald-green regular octahedrons. Its hydrate is thrown down as a white precipitate on adding a solution of potassium hydrate to one of a manganous salt. It quickly becomes brown on exposure to the air. Manganous oxide unites directly with negative oxides to form the manganous salts. Manganous sulphate, MnSO_4 , manganous carbonate, MnCO_3 , and manganous silicate, MnSiO_3 , are examples. They all have a delicate pink color.

(SUB-GROUP C.)

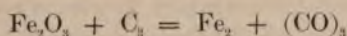
§ 1. IRON.

Symbol Fe. *Atomic mass* 55.88. *Valence* II, III, IV, and VI.

392. History and Occurrence.—Iron is one of the most important, as it is one of the most abundant, of metals. It has been known from the earliest historic times, Tubal

Cain being an artificer in this metal. Even in pre-historic times, implements made of it seem to have been used. It is doubtful whether it occurs native; the native iron found on the earth's surface containing generally nickel, and being of meteoric origin. Its ores, however, are very numerous. Among these may be mentioned: ferroso-ferric oxide or magnetite, Fe_3O_4 ; ferric oxide or hematite, Fe_2O_3 ; ferric hydrate or limonite, $\text{H}_2\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_5$; and ferrous carbonate or siderite, FeCO_3 . It occurs also in numerous other minerals, and in vegetables and animals.

393. Preparation and Properties.—On the large scale in the arts, iron is produced either from the native oxide or from the artificial oxide obtained by roasting the native carbonate or hydrate. Alternate layers of the ore, of the fuel, and of limestone are placed in an enormous furnace, shaped like a double cone interiorly, and forty to sixty feet in height; whence it is commonly called the "high furnace." A powerful blast of hot air enters at the bottom, and the combustible matter, at the high temperature produced, removes the oxygen from the ore, thus reducing it to the metallic state, according to the equation:



The limestone unites with the silica and other impurities present, forming an easily fusible silicate, which collects above the melted iron and is drawn off as slag. After the iron is reduced to the metallic state, it takes up more carbon, becomes fusible, melts, and runs down to the bottom of the furnace, accumulating in a narrow cylinder called the crucible. When this is full, it is tapped by driving in the clay plug which closes the opening, and the melted iron runs down a suitable channel into molds made in the sand for its reception. The manufacture of cast iron in the high- or blast-furnace is a continuous operation; the materials are constantly added above, the slag and melted iron are drawn

off from below, usually twice a day; and this is kept up until the furnace wears out. The iron thus made is known as cast or pig-iron. Three varieties are distinguished; white pig-iron, which is hard, brittle, and crystalline, uniformly brilliant and white, of specific gravity 7.5, and readily fusible; gray pig-iron, which is granular in structure, gray in color, very soft, of specific gravity 7.1, and difficult of fusion; and mottled pig-iron, which has intermediate properties, but is stronger than either. The gray iron has generally least carbon, its color being due to a separation of a part of this carbon as graphite during the cooling. Hence the same metal suddenly cooled, as when "chilled" or cast in iron molds, may be hard and white; and when cooled slowly in sand, be soft and gray. White iron, especially the variety known as *spiegeleisen*, which contains manganese, contains nearly 6 per cent of carbon; gray iron contains from 2 to 5 per cent.

Iron is refined, or converted into wrought iron, by burning out the carbon and silicon, as well as the impurities sulphur and phosphorus. This is effected usually by the process called "puddling" or "boiling." The pig-iron is piled up on the floor of a reverberatory furnace, in contact with some of the pure ores. On lighting the fire it melts, and is continually stirred to mix it thoroughly with the oxide. Gradually the carbon and silicon are oxidized, the former escaping as gaseous carbon monoxide, the latter being retained as silicate of iron in the slag; until finally the iron becomes pasty and adheres together in spongy masses. These are collected into balls of 25 to 30 kilograms weight, and compacted, first by working between powerful jaws called squeezers, and then between rollers, by which the slag is pressed out, and the iron is made into "muck bar." The puddled bar is cut into short pieces, made into bundles, heated, and again passed through the rolls; the operation being repeated until the wrought iron is sufficiently pure. By this process the carbon is reduced to one half of one per cent, sometimes to even

less, and the other foreign matters to mere traces. If the iron retain phosphorus, it is brittle when cold, and is called "cold-short;" if it contain sulphur, it is brittle when hot, or "red-short." The iron thus obtained is bluish-gray in color, is fibrous in structure, and has a specific gravity of 7.3 to 7.9.

Pure iron may be prepared from the best commercial varieties, piano-forte wire for example, by fusing them with pure iron oxide, beneath a layer of glass, to keep out the air, in a clay crucible. It is brilliant silver-white in color, softer than wrought iron, capable of receiving a high polish, strongly magnetic, of specific gravity 7.8, and crystallizes in the regular system. When obtained by electrolysis its specific gravity is 8.1. Iron is also prepared for pharmaceutical uses by reducing its oxide by hydrogen at a red heat. It is then obtained as a black powder, burning when heated in the air. In its purest commercial form, iron has a tenacity superior to that of any other metal, except nickel and cobalt. Its ductility is also very great, and when heated it may be rolled into sheets scarcely thicker than paper. At a full red heat it becomes pasty like wax, and may then be welded. It melts at a high temperature, probably above 2000°.

Steel is iron which contains from 0.6 to nearly 2.0 per cent of carbon. It is therefore intermediate in this respect between cast and wrought iron. Two methods are in use for making steel. In the one, the wrought-iron bar is heated with charcoal, and thus made to take up again a portion of carbon; in the other, the carbon is burned out from the melted cast iron by a powerful current of air. The former is known as the process of cementation. Fig. 96 represents a cross-section of the furnace in which it is effected. The iron bars are packed in charcoal in the fire-clay chests or boxes shown in the figure, the whole covered with sand to exclude the air, and heated to redness for from seven to ten days, after which it is allowed to cool down slowly. The

bars are now brittle, covered with blisters, and are easily fusible. They may be at once piled together, heated, and rolled into bars of "shear-steel;" or they may be broken in small pieces, melted in crucibles of fire-clay, with the addition of a little manganese di-oxide, and cast into ingots;

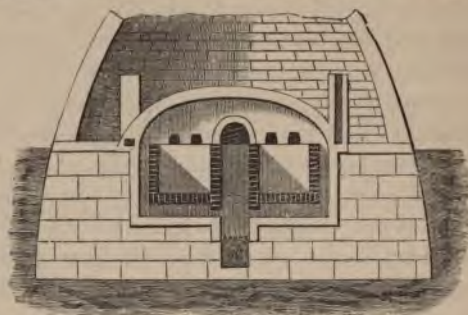


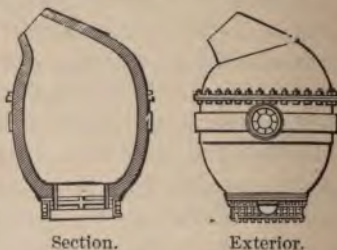
Fig. 96. Cementation Furnace.

these ingots are afterward heated and drawn out under the hammer into bars. In this form it is known as "cast steel."

The second steel-process is named the Bessemer process, from its inventor. In it a melted cast iron rich in silicon is run directly into large wrought-iron vessels lined with fire-clay, called **converters** (Fig.

97), where this iron meets with a blast of air blown in under a pressure of two entire atmospheres. The silicon in the iron burns vividly, the air at the high temperature produced acting on the carbon, sulphur, and other impurities, to oxidize and remove

them. At the end of about twenty minutes the luminous flame suddenly disappears, and a malleable iron containing 0.3 to 0.5 per cent of carbon is left melted in the converter.



Section. Exterior.
Fig. 97. Bessemer Converter.

To this is now added a suitable proportion of white cast iron—called technically *spiegel-eisen*—which contains manganese and sufficient carbon to convert the whole into steel. It is then poured into molds, and the ingots thus obtained are hammered or rolled, as before. Formerly, attempts were made to stop the air-blast at the right point; but the steel thus made varied so widely in quality, that the process above described was substituted. Since the Bessemer process removes the sulphur only partially, and the phosphorus not at all, it is evident that a cast iron as free from these impurities as possible must be employed. By simply lining the converter with a mixture of clay, silica, lime, and magnesia, constituting a basic material, Thomas and Gilchrist, in 1880, adapted the Bessemer process to the working of iron containing a notable amount of phosphorus.

Steel resembles iron very closely, being distinguished from it only by the remarkable property it possesses of being extremely hard and brittle when heated and suddenly cooled. By cautious re-heating, the brittleness thus acquired may be diminished, the steel becoming highly elastic; this process is called tempering. For the manufacture of tools and cutting-instruments, as well as for springs, cementation steel is preferred; but for many other purposes, as for rails, etc., Bessemer steel is said to be superior to it.

Malleable cast iron is produced by heating articles made of ordinary white cast iron to redness for several hours in contact with an iron oxide. A reverse cementation process takes place, by which the carbon is partially removed and the iron becomes semi-malleable.

IRON AND CHLORINE.

394. Ferric Chloride.—*Formula* FeCl_3 .—Ferric chloride has been found native, in crevices in active volcanoes. It is prepared by the direct action of chlorine on iron, or by heating its hydrate. A sublimate of iron-black iridescent

scales is obtained, which have a metallic luster, and are volatile a little above 100° , yielding a vapor of density 162.5. Ferric chloride is deliquescent, and dissolves in water with a hissing noise, forming a hydrate. This hydrate is also produced by dissolving iron in hydrochloric acid, heating the solution, and adding nitric acid so long as nitrous gas is evolved. On evaporation, orange-red rhombic crystals are deposited having the composition $\text{FeCl}_2, 3 \text{ aq.}$

395. Ferrous Chloride.—*Formula* FeCl_2 .—When chlorine or hydrogen chloride gas is passed over iron filings in excess, heated to redness, ferrous chloride is obtained in white shining hexagonal scales, which have a specific gravity of 2.5, and are deliquescent in moist air. Ferrous chloride is soluble in two parts of water, and the solution, evaporated and cooled away from the air, deposits bluish-green, monoclinic crystals, having the composition $\text{FeCl}_2, 4 \text{ aq.}$ Ferrous, like ferric chloride, forms double salts with alkali-chlorides.

IRON AND OXYGEN.

396. Ferric Tri-oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Fe}^{\text{VI}}\text{O}_3$.—Ferric tri-oxide, together with the corresponding ferric acid, are both unknown. Certain salts have, however, been prepared of analogous constitution. Such is potassium ferrate, produced by projecting iron filings, mixed with twice their weight of niter, into a red-hot crucible. On extracting the mass with ice-cold water, a deep cherry-red solution is obtained, which contains potassium ferrate, crystallizing in dark red prisms. It is very unstable, being easily decomposed into oxygen, potassium hydroxide, and ferric oxide. By adding barium chloride to this solution, a purple-red precipitate of barium ferrate is obtained, which is far more stable. It has the composition $\text{BaFeO}_3, \text{ aq.}$

397. Ferric Oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Fe}_2^{\text{III}}\text{O}_3$.—This oxide of iron occurs abundantly in nature in two forms: one crystallized in rhombohedrons and mirror-like, called specular

iron; the other columnar or fibrous, sometimes amorphous or oölitic in structure and blood-red in color, whence it is called hematite. Artificially, it may be obtained in rhombohedral crystals by igniting the amorphous oxide in a slow current of hydrogen chloride gas; and as an amorphous powder by igniting ferric hydrate or ferrous carbonate or oxalate. This latter variety is used for polishing metals and glass, under the name of rouge, crocus, or colcothar. Its specific gravity is about 5. It is reduced to the metallic state when heated in hydrogen. After ignition it is almost insoluble in acids.

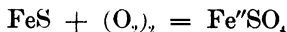
398. Ferric Hydrates exist also in nature, ortho-ferric hydrate, H_3FeO_3 , in the mineral limnite, di-ferric hydrate, $H_4Fe_2O_5$, in xanthosiderite, and meta-ferric hydrate, $HFeO_2$, in göthite, beside other and intermediate forms. Ortho-ferric hydrate is precipitated, on adding ammonium hydrate to a solution of ferric chloride, as a bulky brownish-red precipitate, which loses water upon drying and forms a yellowish-brown powder. Moist ferric hydrate forms the best antidote in cases of arsenical poisoning. It is used also in calico-printing as a mordant and in purifying gas.

399. Ferroso-ferric Oxide. — *Formula* $Fe''Fe_2'''O_4$. — This oxide of iron occurs native as the mineral magnetite, crystallized in regular octahedrons. The same crystalline form is obtained artificially by fusing ferric phosphate with three or four times its weight of sodium sulphate. This oxide in the amorphous form is produced when iron is heated to redness in oxygen or steam. It forms the protecting coating in the processes of Barff and Bower. It is a hard, black, metallic-like solid, of specific gravity 5.0, and highly magnetic. It is one of the most valuable of iron ores, containing 72 per cent of this metal. Ferroso-ferric oxide may be regarded as ferrous ferrite, derived from ferric hydrate, $HFeO_2$; analogous to ferrous chromite, $Fe''Cr_2O_4$. Other similar compounds are magnesium ferrite, $Mg''Fe_2O_4$, known as the mineral

magnesio-ferrite; and zinc ferrite, $\text{Zn}''\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_4$, or franklinite, in which, however, a part of the zinc is replaced by iron and manganese. Ferroso-ferric hydrate is precipitated by ammoniac hydrate from a solution containing ferrous and ferric salts in suitable proportions, as a brownish-black, dense mass, which dries to a brittle, strongly magnetic powder.

400. Ferrous Oxide.—*Formula* $\text{Fe}''\text{O}$.—Ferrous oxide may be obtained by igniting ferrous oxalate in a close vessel, as a black powder, which takes fire in the air and produces ferric oxide. Ferrous hydrate is precipitated whenever solutions of alkali-hydrates are added to solutions of pure ferrous salts, both being free of air. White flocks are thus produced which, dried away from the air, have but a slight greenish tinge, but which on exposure take fire and burn to ferric oxide. It has a strong reducing action.

Ferrous oxide forms a numerous and important class of salts. United to sulphuric oxide, it forms **ferrous sulphate**, FeSO_4 , known in commerce as green vitriol or copperas. It is produced on the large scale by exposing ferrous sulphide—obtained by roasting ferric di-sulphide, or pyrite—to the weather, by which it is oxidized:



It is also the product of the action of sulphuric acid on iron:



By evaporating its solution, pale green monoclinic prisms crystallize out, having the formula $\text{FeSO}_4, 7 \text{ aq.}$ The same salt occurs native as the mineral melanterite. The crystals effloresce in dry air, and lose all their water at 300° . They are soluble in one and a half parts of water at 15° , but are insoluble in alcohol. Both the crystals and their solutions readily oxidize in the air. When heated to redness, previously perfectly dried, it gives off sulphurous and sulphuric oxides, leaving a pure ferric oxide. It is therefore used for preparing the Nordhausen or di-sulphuric acid. It is

employed in the arts also for dyeing, for tanning, and for making writing-ink.

Ferrous carbonate, FeCO_3 , occurs native as siderite, or spathic-iron, in obtuse rhombohedrons, light grayish-white in color, and of specific gravity 3.8. It is thrown down, on the addition of a soluble carbonate to a solution of a ferrous salt, as a white precipitate, rapidly passing into brown ferric hydrate on drying. It is soluble in water containing carbonic acid; occurring native in this form in chalybeate springs.

IRON AND SULPHUR.

401. Ferric Di-sulphide.—*Formula* $\text{Fe}^{\text{v}}\text{S}_2$.—This sulphide of iron occurs native in two forms; one brass-yellow and isometric, called pyrite; the other white and orthorhombic, called marcasite. Buff suggests for pyrite the formula $\text{S}=\text{Fe}=\text{S}$, and for marcasite, $\text{Fe}=\text{S}=\text{S}$. Both varieties, on heating in close vessels, give off sulphur and yield the magnetic sulphide, Fe_3S_4 .

402. Ferrous Sulphide.—*Formula* FeS .—Ferrous sulphide is produced by the direct union of sulphur and iron, as when iron wire burns in sulphur vapor, or when the two substances are melted together in suitable proportions. It is a grayish-yellow solid, with a metallic luster and crystalline structure, and easily fusible. When finely divided it is oxidized to ferrous sulphate on exposure to the air. With acids it evolves hydrogen sulphide gas. It is precipitated from ferrous solutions by alkaline sulphides, as a hydrate.

§ 2. NICKEL AND COBALT.

NICKEL.—*Symbol* Ni. *Atomic mass* 58.56. *Valence* II, III, and IV.

403. History and Occurrence.—Nickel is one of the less common metals. It was discovered by Cronstedt in 1751, in a copper-colored mineral, to which, having failed

in attempting to extract copper from it, the miners had applied in derision the name kupfernickel. From this mineral the name nickel is derived. Nickel occurs free in nature only in meteoric irons; in combination it exists in many minerals, as niccolite (kupfernickel), NiAs ; gersdorffite, $(\text{NiS})''_2\text{As}_2$; ullmannite, $\text{Ni}_2\text{S}_2(\text{AsSb})_2$; annabergite, $\text{Ni}_3(\text{AsO}_4)_2$; zaratite, NiCO_3 , with nickel hydrate; and morenosite, $\text{NiSO}_4 \cdot 7 \text{ aq.}$

404. Preparation and Properties.—Nickel is generally obtained commercially either from kupfernickel or from an artificial arsenide produced in the manufacture of smalt, and known as speiss. These arsenides are roasted to drive off the arsenic, are then dissolved in hydrochloric acid, the antimony, bismuth, copper, etc. precipitated as sulphides and removed, the iron after oxidation precipitated as ferric oxide by ammonia, the ammoniacal solution exposed to the air, and the nickel thrown down by potassium hydroxide. The dried precipitate is formed into cubes one or two centimeters on a side, mixed with pulverized charcoal, and placed in intensely heated fire-clay cylinders. The nickel oxide is reduced, though not fused; the small tubes of metallic nickel which are drawn from the bottom of the cylinders being sent in this form into commerce. Nickel is a pure silver-white, ductile and malleable metal, of specific gravity 8.6. It is exceedingly infusible, and has very great tenacity. It is magnetic, but loses this property at 350° . It tarnishes in moist air, oxidizes readily at a red heat, and is dissolved somewhat slowly by acids. It is largely used for making German silver, which is an alloy of nickel with copper and zinc.

COBALT.—*Symbol* Co. *Atomic mass* 58.74. *Valence* II, III, and IV.

405. History and Occurrence.—The property of certain cobalt compounds to color glass blue was known to the

ancient Greeks and Romans. Its ores were long known to the German miners under the name of cobalt, a term derived from kobold, the evil spirit of the mines, who, as they supposed, tantalizingly offered them an ore rich in appearance, but worthless. The metal was first prepared by **Brandt** in 1733, and more fully studied by **Bergmann** in 1780. Cobalt occurs in nature in small quantity in meteorites, but principally in the minerals smaltite or speisscobalt, cobaltite or cobalt-glance, erythrite or cobalt-bloom, and asbolite or earthy cobalt.

406. Preparation and Properties.—Cobalt may be obtained by reducing its oxide—obtained from the ammoniacal solution mentioned under nickel—with charcoal or in a current of hydrogen. It may also be obtained by igniting the oxalate. Cobalt has a steel-gray color, with a tinge of red; it is hard, has a granular fracture, a specific gravity of 8.7 to 8.9, and is malleable at a red heat. It takes up carbon and becomes fusible in an ordinary furnace. It is more magnetic than nickel, and retains its magnetism permanently. When massive, its surface becomes tarnished on exposure to moist air. It oxidizes readily at a red heat, and burns in oxygen. Sulphuric and hydrochloric acids dissolve it slowly with the evolution of hydrogen. Nitric acid acts upon it readily.

407. Compounds of Cobalt.—Cobalt forms both cobaltous and cobaltic compounds. Of these, cobaltous chloride, CoCl_2 , a blue solid which forms a pink hydrate—hence used for a sympathetic ink; cobaltous nitrate, $\text{Co}''(\text{NO}_3)_2$, a rose-red salt used as a blow-pipe re-agent; cobaltous sulphate, CoSO_4 , a light-red salt crystallizing with seven molecules of water, and isomorphous with ferrous sulphate; and cobaltic oxide, $\text{Co}_2''' \text{O}_3$, and the remarkable cobaltamines, roseo-, purpureo-, xantho-, and luteo-cobalt, may here be mentioned. Smalt is an impure cobaltous silicate, made by fusing the roasted ore with potassium carbonate and pulver-

ized quartz. A deep blue glass is thus obtained, which is poured into water and thus finely divided, in which state it is sent into commerce as a pigment. *Zaffre* is a very impure oxide of cobalt, prepared by roasting the arsenical ores and mixing the product with twice its weight of sand. It is used for coloring glass blue. Thenard's blue is made by igniting alumina and cobalt phosphate in a covered crucible. Rinman's green is produced by treating mixed zinc and cobaltous oxides in the same way. Both are used as pigments.

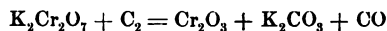
RELATIONS OF THE GROUP.

408. The periodic law requires the metals of this group to be arranged in three distinct sub-groups. In the first is placed chromium, molybdenum, tungsten, and uranium. In the second is placed manganese, and in the third is placed iron, nickel, and cobalt. The elements of the first sub-group have a striking resemblance in properties to those of the sulphur group, the acid oxides CrO_3 , MoO_3 , WO_3 , and UO_3 corresponding to SO_3 , SeO_3 , and TeO_3 ; their salts in many cases being isomorphous. In the second group manganese resembles the chlorine group, Mn_2O_7 and HMnO_4 corresponding to Cl_2O_7 and HClO_4 , the permanganates being isomorphous with the perchlorates. On the other hand, both chromium and manganese show strong affinities with the iron sub-group, especially on their basic side; the acidic character being most strongly developed in chromium, the basic character in iron. Moreover, in the entire group there is an odd valence, the valence in general being even. The vapor-density on the whole does not sustain the doubled formula M_2Cl_6 .

EXERCISES.

§ 1.

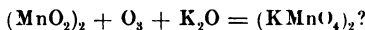
1. How does chromium occur in nature? Why is it so called?
2. What valences has it in its oxides? Its chlorides?
3. Write the graphic formula of mercuric ortho-chromate. Of lead mono-meta-chromate. Of barium di-meta-chromate. Of potassium di-chromate.
4. By the following reaction



how much Cr_2O_3 will a kilogram of $\text{K}_2\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_7$ yield?

§ 2.

5. Write the reaction in preparing manganese.
6. What mass of potassium permanganate may be obtained from a kilogram of MnO_2 , the reaction being:



7. Calculate the percentage composition of manganous silicate.

§ 3.

8. What per cent of iron do the four ores mentioned contain?
9. How is cast iron obtained? What are its varieties?
10. What is the mass of a cubic dekumeter of gray iron?
11. What are the chemical changes in the refining of iron?
12. Give the chemistry of the two processes for steel.
13. In what do cast iron, wrought iron, and steel differ?
14. 250 grams pure iron are burned in an excess of chlorine. What compound is formed? What mass of it?
15. Answer the above questions, using oxygen in place of chlorine.
16. What percentage of water is there in the mineral göthite?
17. 1,000 kilograms pyrite are roasted and exposed to the weather; what mass of crystallized ferrous sulphate may be obtained by its oxidation?
18. One cubic centimeter of spathic iron contains what volume of CO_2 ?

§ 4.

19. What percentage of nickel does niccolite contain?
20. An iron vessel weighs 156 grams; what will be its mass if made of nickel?
21. By what chemical process is nickel obtained?
22. The mass of a cube of cobalt is 50 grams; what does it measure on a side?
23. What mass of cobaltous oxide is required to yield 36 grams of cobaltous nitrate? Of crystallized sulphate?

CHAPTER TENTH.

COPPER, SILVER, GOLD.

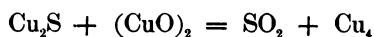
§ 1. COPPER.

Symbol Cu. *Atomic mass* 63.4. *Valence* I and II.

409. History and Occurrence.—Copper has been known from the earliest times. The Romans obtained it from the island of Cyprus, and called it *aes cyprium*, a term which afterward became *cuprum*, from which the English word copper is derived. Copper is found abundantly in nature both free and in combination. Native copper occurs in masses of great size near Kewenaw Point, Lake Superior, one of which weighed over 400 tons. The workable ores of copper are the oxides cuprite and melaconite; the sulphides chalcocite, covellite, bornite, and chalcopyrite; the sulph-antimonite tetrahedrite, and the carbonates malachite and azurite.

410. Preparation and Properties.—The method applied for the extraction of copper varies with the ore under treatment. The oxides and carbonates are simply heated with charcoal or other fuel, with the addition of some siliceous flux. The sulphides which contain iron are first roasted, by which the iron sulphide becomes oxide, and some copper oxide is produced. The mass is then fused with silica, thus forming a slag containing the iron as silicate, while a purer copper sulphide is left. By repeating this roasting and the subsequent fusion several times, a nearly pure copper sulphide is obtained. This is again roasted, the copper oxide

now produced acting upon the copper sulphide to give metallic copper, thus:



The metal is refined by being kept melted for many hours with free access of air. The more oxidable metals, together with some copper, pass into the slag as oxides, while some of the copper oxide dissolves in the melted metal. To remove this, it is stirred with the trunk of a young tree, by which this oxide is reduced, the copper becoming at the same time tough and fibrous. If this "poling" be continued too long, the metal is made brittle again. Perfectly pure copper may be obtained by electro-deposition, or by reducing the oxide by a current of hydrogen gas.

Copper is a lustrous metal, flesh-red in color, and somewhat softer than iron. It crystallizes in isometric forms, has a specific gravity of 8.95, and conducts heat and electricity readily. It may be drawn into fine wire or beaten into thin leaves. Its tenacity is considerable, a wire two millimeters in diameter sustaining a weight of 140 kilograms. It melts at about 1054°, and is volatile at a very high temperature. It is unaltered in ordinary air when massive, though when finely divided it often takes fire spontaneously. When heated to redness, scales of oxide form on its surface. It is attacked readily by chlorine and sulphur and by nitric acid. Weak acids and alkalies and saline solutions act on it slowly in presence of the air; hence, as all its salts are poisonous, any thing to be taken as food should not be prepared in vessels made of this metal or any of its alloys.

Copper finds extensive use in the arts, both as such and in the form of alloys. The alloys of copper with tin and aluminum have been mentioned. With zinc it forms the well-known alloy brass, of which yellow- or sheathing-metal and aich-metal are varieties. Sterro-metal is a brass containing nearly one per cent of tin and two per cent of iron.

German silver is an alloy of copper, zinc, and nickel. Phosphorus bronze is an alloy of copper and tin containing nearly one per cent of phosphorus, which increases its hardness and strength. Silicon bronze contains silicon in place of phosphorus.

COMPOUNDS OF COPPER.

411. Cupric Chloride, CuCl_2 , is obtained by the action of chlorine upon copper, or by drying its hydrate at 200° . It is a yellowish-brown deliquescent powder, soluble in water, forming a green solution which on evaporation deposits crystals of the hydrate, $\text{CuCl}_2 \cdot 2 \text{ aq.}$ It forms double salts with the alkali-chlorides. **Cuprous chloride, Cu_2Cl_2 ,** or $\begin{cases} \text{CuCl} \\ \text{CuCl} \end{cases}$ is formed by the action of metallic copper upon cupric chloride. On pouring the solution thus obtained into water, a dense white crystalline precipitate is thrown down, which becomes blue on exposure to air, and is fusible at a red heat. Its vapor-density corresponds to the formula Cu_2Cl_2 . It also forms double salts with the chlorides of the alkali-metals. A cuprous hydride, CuH , is known.

412. Cupric Oxide, CuO , occurs native as melaconite. It may be prepared by heating the metal in the air, or by calcining the hydrate, carbonate, or nitrate. It occurs in isometric forms—perhaps also in orthorhombic—but is generally massive. Its specific gravity is 6.3, and it fuses without change at a bright-red heat. It is easily reduced when heated with combustible substances, and hence is used in organic analysis. **Cupric hydrate, $\text{Cu}(\text{OH})_2$,** is thrown down as a pale blue precipitate on adding sodium hydrate to a cold solution of cupric salt. It acts strongly basic, and forms numerous salts. **Cupric nitrate, $\text{Cu}(\text{NO}_3)_2$,** is produced when copper is dissolved in nitric acid. On evaporation, bright blue crystals separate, which have the formula $\text{Cu}(\text{NO}_3)_2 \cdot 3 \text{ aq.}$ **Cupric sulphate, CuSO_4 ,** commonly known as blue vitriol, is obtained by dissolving the oxide, carbonate,

or hydrate in sulphuric acid, or by roasting the sulphide. It crystallizes with five molecules of water in triclinic prisms, which are soluble in three and one half times their weight of cold water. **Cupric ortho-phosphate**, HCu_2PO_4 , occurs native as the mineral libethenite. Two **cupric ortho-carbonates** occur native: malachite, which is green, Cu_2CO_3 , aq., and azurite, which is blue, $\text{H}_2\text{Cu}_3(\text{CO}_3)_2$. **Cuprous oxide**, Cu_2O , forms the mineral cuprite. It is obtained by reducing a solution of copper with grape-sugar in presence of an alkali-hydrate. It is a bright red powder, isometric in its natural forms, and of specific gravity 6.0. Acids decompose it into cupric oxide and copper.

413. Cupric Sulphide, CuS , is found native as the mineral covellite. It is hexagonal in its crystallization, is of a bluish-black color, and has a specific gravity of 4.6. It is precipitated from cupric solutions by hydrogen sulphide. **Cuprous sulphide**, Cu_2S , also occurs native, forming the mineral chalcocite. It is produced abundantly in smelting copper. It crystallizes in orthorhombic prisms, is blackish lead-gray in color, and is easily fusible. It acts as a sulphur base, forming cuprous sulph-arsenites and antimonites.

§ 2. SILVER.

Symbol Ag. *Atomic mass* 107.66. *Valence* I and III.

414. History and Occurrence.—Silver has been known in the metallic form from the earliest historic times. It occurs native, both crystallized and massive, and is found also in combination, as sulphide, in argentite; as sulph-antimonite, in pyrargyrite, miargyrite, and stephanite; as chloride in cerargyrite; as bromide in bromyrite; as chloro-bromide in embolite, etc.

415. Preparation.—The process employed for the extraction of silver varies with the quality of the ore. At Freiberg, the ore—an impure sulphide—is roasted with ten

per cent of salt, the resulting mass is ground to a fine powder, and agitated in revolving barrels containing water and scrap iron, by which the silver chloride is reduced to the metallic state. Mercury is then added to dissolve the silver, and by distilling the amalgam thus obtained the silver is left pure. A crude modification of this process is employed in Mexico and Chili. Much of the lead of commerce is argentiferous. To extract the silver from it, the lead is melted in large iron pots, and allowed to cool gradually. Crystals of pure lead separate, while the alloy of silver and lead remains fluid. These crystals are removed and re-melted, and again allowed to cool; so that ultimately, by a continuation of the process, a very rich alloy is obtained, which may contain 300 ounces of silver to the ton. This alloy is then cupelled; *i. e.*, it is melted in a reverberatory furnace, whose hearth is composed of bone-ash, and the lead oxidized by allowing a current of air to pass over it. The lead oxide thus formed fuses and is absorbed by the bone-ash, while the silver, being unaltered, is finally left pure. Native copper containing silver is separated from the silver by electrolysis.

416. Properties.—Silver is a remarkably white, brilliant metal, of specific gravity 10.5. It is harder than gold, but may be hammered into leaves only one four-thousandth of a millimeter thick, and drawn into wire so fine that two thousand meters would weigh but one gram. It has a high tenacity, the weight of 85 kilograms being required to break a wire of silver two millimeters in diameter. It is the best conductor of heat and electricity known. It is fusible at about 954° , and may be distilled at a full white heat. It may be obtained in isometric crystals by slow cooling. When melted it is capable of absorbing twenty-two times its volume of oxygen gas, which is again evolved when it solidifies. It is unaltered in the air at any temperature, though it is readily acted on by chlorine, by sulphur, and by phosphorus. Nitric acid dissolves it easily, sulphuric and hydrochloric

acids with difficulty. It is not attacked by melted niter nor by fused alkali-hydrates.

417. Uses.—Owing to its softness, silver is rarely used alone. It is generally alloyed with copper, which, while it increases its hardness, scarcely injures its color. The coin-alloy of the United States and France contains 10 per cent of copper; that of England, 7·5, and that of Germany 12·5 per cent. The silver used in silver-plate contains usually from 70 to 95 per cent of pure silver.

COMPOUNDS OF SILVER.

418. Silver Chloride, AgCl , occurs native as cerargyrite. It may be obtained by the direct union of silver and chlorine, or by precipitating a solution of silver nitrate by a chloride. A white, curdy mass, soluble in ammonium hydrate, but insoluble in nitric acid, is thrown down, which on drying becomes a white powder. When heated it fuses, and on cooling solidifies to a crystalline, translucent, sectile mass resembling horn, whence the name horn-silver, sometimes applied to it. It has a specific gravity of 5·4, crystallizes in isometric forms, and turns black on exposure to light. For this latter reason it is used in photography.

419. Silver Oxide, Ag_2O , is usually prepared by adding a strong, hot solution of silver nitrate to one of potassium hydroxide. It is also the product of the combustion of silver at high temperatures. It is a dark brown or black powder, of specific gravity 7·2, easily decomposed by heat and partially by light. It is scarcely soluble in water, though ammonia dissolves it readily, the solution depositing a violently explosive crystalline compound, probably the nitride, Ag_3N , upon exposure to the air. **Silver hydrate, $\text{Ag}(\text{OH})$,** is a strong base, reacts alkaline, and becomes silver oxide on heating to 60° . **Silver nitrate, AgNO_3 ,** is prepared by dissolving silver in nitric acid and evaporating to crystallization. Transparent orthorhombic prisms are obtained, which

are soluble in their own weight of cold water. They fuse at a moderate heat, and at a higher temperature are decomposed. Silver nitrate blackens in presence of organic matter; it is used therefore as a hair-dye and for indelible ink. Cast in sticks, it is employed as a caustic in surgery. Other salts of silver are the sulphate, Ag_2SO_4 , and the phosphate, Ag_3PO_4 . Silver peroxide, Ag_2O , is obtained by electrolysis of silver solutions and by the action of ozone upon the metal.

§ 3. GOLD.

Symbol Au. Atomic mass 196.7. Valence I and III.

420. Occurrence.—Gold occurs quite widely distributed in nature, though in small quantity. It is found generally in quartz veins intersecting metamorphic rocks of various ages, and in the alluvial detritus which has resulted from the disintegration of these rocks. To extract the gold from the auriferous quartz, the whole is finely pulverized and then treated with mercury, which dissolves the gold. By pressing out the excess of mercury and distilling off that which is left in the solid amalgam, the gold is obtained pure. The yield of the United States gold-fields in 1866 was \$86,000,000, and that of Australia \$30,000,000. The largest single mass was found in Ballarat, Australia; it weighed $184\frac{2}{3}$ pounds.

421. Properties.—Gold is a soft, orange-yellow metal, of specific gravity 19.33, and very brilliant. It is very ductile, and so malleable that it may be beaten into leaves only one ten-thousandth of a millimeter thick. These gold leaves transmit green light, though when rendered non-lustrous by heat this light is ruby-red. Gold crystallizes in isometric forms, conducts heat and electricity well, and fuses at 1035° . It is unaltered in the air, and is not attacked by any single acid or alkali-hydrate, though solutions which contain free chlorine, like aqua regia, dissolve it readily.

Gold is used both for jewelry and for coinage. Being too

soft for either purpose alone, it is alloyed with either copper or silver, the mint-alloy of the United States consisting of nine parts of gold and one of copper. The purity of gold for jewelry is estimated by the carat, pure gold being twenty-four carats fine; hence an alloy of eighteen parts gold to six of silver and copper is said to be eighteen carats fine. Gold is freed from copper by cupellation, and from silver by **quar-tation**. The latter process consists in adding silver to the alloy until the gold forms one quarter part, and then dissolving out the silver by nitric acid. The gold is left pure.

EXPERIMENT.—Prepare a dilute solution of gold by adding to a liter of water a few drops of a rather strong solution of auric chloride; then drop into it one or two fragments of phosphorus of the size of a mustard-seed, and place the whole in the sunlight. Soon, often in the course of a few hours, the water will have a distinct purplish tint. This will deepen in color until finally, if the solution has the proper strength, a beautiful ruby-red liquid will be obtained. Faraday proved that the color of this liquid is due to finely-divided *metallic gold*; so finely divided indeed that, though gold is one of the heaviest of metals, it does not settle out of the liquid on standing.

COMPOUNDS OF GOLD.

422. Auric Chloride.—*Formula* AuCl_3 .—This chloride is produced by dissolving gold in aqua regia and removing the excess of hydrochloric acid by evaporation to dryness. A dark red, crystalline, deliquescent mass is obtained, which is freely soluble in water, in alcohol, and in ether. It forms yellow double chlorides with hydrogen, sodium, potassium, and ammonium chlorides. **Aurous chloride**, AuCl , is obtained by gently heating auric chloride. It is a nearly white mass, permanent in the air, and insoluble in water. By boiling water it is decomposed into auric chloride and metallic gold.

423. Auric Oxide, Au_2O_3 , is obtained as a dark brown powder by digesting magnesia in a solution of auric chloride, decomposing the magnesium aurate by nitric acid, and

drying the residue at 100° . It is decomposed by light and heat, and unites readily with positive oxides to yield aurates, having the general formula $M'AuO_2$. **Ammonium aurate**, known as fulminating gold, is violently explosive. In potassium-auric sulphite, $K_3Au'''(SO_3)_3$, auric oxide is basic or positive. **Aurous oxide**, Au_2O , is a greenish powder; one of its salts, **sodio-aurous thio-sulphate**, $Na_3Au'(S_2O_3)_2$, 2 aq., is used in photography.

EXERCISES.

1. What mass of copper may be obtained from 1,000 kilograms of melaconite? Of chalcocite? Of malachite?
2. Calculate the composition of crystallized cupric sulphate.
3. 100 parts of silver form by union with chlorine 132.84 parts of silver chloride; what is the atomic mass of silver?
4. How is silver extracted from argentiferous lead?
5. How much silver is needed to make 250 grams silver nitrate?
6. What is the mass of gold in a sphere five centimeters in diameter made of a gold-copper alloy, the alloy being twenty-one carats fine?
7. Calculate the percentage of gold in potassium chlor-aurate.

CHAPTER ELEVENTH.

GALLIUM, INDIUM, AND THALLIUM.

§ 1. GALLIUM.

Symbol Ga. *Atomic mass* 69.9. *Valence* II and III.

424. History and Properties.—The element gallium was discovered in 1875 by Lecoq de Boisbaudran, in a zinc-blende from Pierrefitte. Its name comes from Gallia, the Latin name of France. When separated by electrolysis from a solution of its sulphate it is a bluish-white metal, having a specific gravity of 5.9, and fusing at the very low temperature of 30° . It remains untarnished in the air at ordinary temperatures, and does not decompose water. It is not volatile up to a red heat. Heated in oxygen, it oxidizes only upon the surface. It dissolves readily in hydrochloric acid and in potassium hydroxide, with evolution of hydrogen. It has two characteristic violet lines in its spectrum. Two chlorides are known, GaCl_2 and GaCl_3 , obtained by the action of chlorine upon the metal. **Gallium oxide**, Ga_2O_3 , is obtained by igniting the nitrate. The **nitrate**, $\text{Ga}(\text{NO}_3)_3$, and the **sulphate**, $\text{Ga}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$, are well-known salts. The existence of gallium was predicted by Mendeléeff by means of the periodic series.

§ 2. INDIUM.

Symbol In. *Atomic mass* 113.4. *Valence* II and III.

425. History, Preparation, and Properties.—Indium was discovered in the Freiberg zinc-blendes, by Reich and Richter, in 1863. They observed that the impure zinc chlo-

ride, obtained by dissolving the roasted ore in hydrochloric acid, contained a substance whose spectrum consisted of two indigo-blue lines, one of which was very brilliant and more refrangible than the other. Indium is a soft, malleable metal, resembling lead, of specific gravity 7.2. It is unaltered in the air, and leaves a gray streak on paper. At a temperature of 176° it melts, and burns with a violet light, producing the oxide. Hydrochloric and sulphuric acids dissolve it readily. **Indium oxide**, InO , is a straw-yellow powder, becoming brown on heating, and easily reducible on charcoal. **Indium hydrate**, $\text{In}''(\text{OH})_2$, is thrown down, as a white precipitate, from solutions of indium by alkali-hydrates. **Indium sulphide**, InS , is a dark yellow powder. **Indium chloride**, InCl_3 , is procurable as a white crystalline sublimate, which is deliquescent. **Indium sulphate**, $\text{In}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$, is easily obtained by dissolving the metal in sulphuric acid.

§ 3. THALLIUM.

Symbol Tl. Atomic mass 203.7. Valence I and III.

426. History and Occurrence.—Thallium was discovered in 1861 by **Crookes**, in a residue left after the distillation of selenium from a lead-chamber deposit obtained from a sulphuric-acid factory in the Hartz mountains. This residue colored a gas-flame intensely green, and gave a spectrum consisting of one brilliant green line. From the peculiar tint of this line, Crookes named the metal thallium, from *θαλλός*, a green shoot. Thallium was independently discovered by **Lamy** nearly a year later.

By the aid of the spectroscope, which will detect one four-thousandth of a milligram of thallium, this element has been proved to be widely distributed in nature, though in very minute quantities. The rare mineral crookesite is a selenide of copper, thallium, and silver, and contains seventeen per cent of thallium. Various specimens of iron and copper

pyrites contain from a four-thousandth to a hundred-thousandth of their volume of thallium. It occurs also in zinc-blende, in certain varieties of lepidolite, and in the saline residues at Nauheim.

427. Preparation and Properties.—Thallium is generally obtained from the dust deposited in the tubes which in sulphuric-acid works convey the sulphurous oxide from the pyrites burners to the leaden chambers. This is extracted with water, and the thallium is thrown down from this solution as chloride. This, by solution in sulphuric acid, gives the sulphate; and from this metallic thallium may be precipitated by zinc.

Thallium is a brilliant, nearly white metal, softer than lead, and having a specific gravity of 11·8. It is malleable, but not ductile, owing to its want of tenacity. It melts at 294° , and crystallizes in octahedrons. It tarnishes rapidly in air and burns brilliantly in oxygen. Nitric acid dissolves it readily. It is strongly dia-magnetic.

428. Thallic Chloride, TlCl_3 , is obtained by acting on thallium with an excess of chlorine. It forms double salts with the chlorides of the alkali-metals. **Thallous chloride**, TlCl , is precipitated from thallous solutions by chlorides. It is white and crystalline, resembling lead chloride. **Thallic oxide**, Tl_2O_3 , is a dark red powder. **Thallous oxide**, Tl_2O , is reddish-black in color, and dissolves in water, forming a hydrate. With acids it yields salts, **thallous sulphate** being $\text{Tl}_2(\text{SO}_4)$. **Thallic sulphate**, $\text{Tl}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$, forms double sulphates with the sulphates of the alkali-metals; but, unlike those formed similarly by gallium and indium sulphates, they are not true alums, and have a different crystalline form.

CHAPTER TWELFTH.

ZINC, CADMIUM, MERCURY.

§ 1. ZINC.

Symbol Zn. *Atomic mass* 64.9. *Valence* II. *Relative density* 32.45. *Molecular mass* 64.9. *Molecular volume* 2. *The mass of one liter of zinc-vapor is 2.91 grams (32.5 criths).*

429. History and Occurrence.—An ore of zinc was used by the ancient Greeks in the manufacture of brass, under the name *zaduria*, a word said to be derived from Cadmus, who first taught them its use. The first zinc was made in Europe in the eighteenth century, it having been until that time imported from China. The name zinc was given by Paracelsus in the sixteenth century. Under the name calamine—a corruption of *cadmia*—two ores of zinc are now known: one a silicate, the calamine proper; the other a carbonate, now called smithsonite. Zinc-blende or sphalerite, and red zinc-ore, or zincite, are also well-known minerals.

430. Preparation and Properties.—Zinc is extracted from its ores by first roasting them in a reverberatory furnace, and then distilling them, mixed with charcoal, in close iron or earthen vessels. By the action of the charcoal the oxygen is removed from the zinc oxide which constitutes the roasted ore, and the zinc thus set free, being volatile, distills over into suitable receivers. In Silesia this distillation is effected in peculiarly-shaped muffles of fire-clay; in Belgium, in earthen-ware tubes; and in England, in fire-clay crucibles. The English zinc-furnace is represented in Fig. 99. It is conical in shape, and contains an interior dome,

within which six crucibles are placed, each of which has a hole in the bottom, through which an iron pipe passes to convey away the zinc-vapor. The crucibles are charged with the mixture of roasted ore and coke, the covers are cemented on, and they are gradually raised to bright redness. At first the carbon monoxide burns at the mouth of the tube, but soon the greenish-white flame of zinc appears; the tube is then lengthened, and the condensed zinc is collected in suitable vessels placed beneath. It is afterward re-melted, cast into ingots, and sent into commerce under the name of spelter.

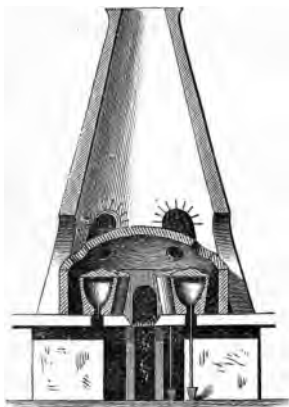


Fig. 99. English Zinc-furnace.

Zinc is a bluish-white, highly crystalline metal, of specific gravity about 7.0. It is hard and brittle at ordinary temperatures, and also at 200° ; but between 100° and 150° it is malleable and ductile, and may be rolled into thin sheets. At 412° it melts, and at 1040° it boils, evolving a vapor having half the normal density; its molecule is therefore mon-atomic. Zinc is oxidized readily by exposure to moist air. When strongly heated it burns brilliantly, producing the oxide. It is acted upon by dilute acids, by the halogens, and by alkali-hydrates.

Zinc is used largely in the arts as sheet-zinc, for various purposes; it forms the positive element of most voltaic batteries. Its alloys are highly valuable; with copper it forms brass; with copper and tin, bronze and bell-metal, and with copper and nickel, German silver. Iron alloys readily with zinc on being plunged into a bath of the melted metal; the zinc coating protects the iron by a galvanic action, whence iron thus treated is called galvanized iron.

COMPOUNDS OF ZINC.

431. Zinc Chloride, ZnCl_2 , may be obtained either by the direct action of chlorine upon zinc, or by dissolving zinc in hydrochloric acid and evaporating the solution. It is a white or grayish-white, translucent, crystalline substance, easily fusible, and volatile at a red heat. It is very deliquescent, and dissolves in water, forming a definite hydrate, $\text{ZnCl}_2 \cdot 2 \text{aq.}$, which crystallizes in octahedrons. It forms definite compounds with ammonia and with alkali-chlorides. It is used as a caustic in surgery, and in solution as an antiseptic, and, with ammonium chloride, as a soldering-fluid. It is also a powerful de-hydrating agent.

432. Zinc Oxide, ZnO , occurs native as red zinc-ore or zincite. It is the sole product of the combustion of zinc in the air, and is made commercially by conducting zinc-vapor into chambers through which a current of air passes. It is a white powder, unalterable in the air, becoming transiently yellow on heating, and insoluble in water. It is used extensively as a pigment. **Zinc hydrate, $\text{Zn}(\text{OH})_2$,** is obtained on adding an alkali-hydrate to a solution of a zinc-salt, as a white gelatinous mass, similar to alumina, but soluble in ammonia. It is strongly basic, forming well-defined salts with acids. **Zinc sulphate, ZnSO_4 ,** known as white vitriol, is obtained by oxidizing the sulphide, or by dissolving the metal in sulphuric acid. It crystallizes, with seven molecules of water, in orthorhombic prisms. **Zinc carbonate, ZnCO_3 ,** occurs native as smithsonite; it is the principal ore of zinc. **Zinc ortho-silicate, $\text{Zn''}_2\text{SiO}_4$,** occurs native as willemite; and with a molecule of water, $\text{Zn}_2\text{SiO}_4 \cdot \text{aq.}$, is known as calamine.

433. Zinc Sulphide, ZnS , is found in nature in isometric crystals, forming the mineral sphalerite or blende. It is generally yellowish-brown in color, has a resinous luster, and is translucent. It is precipitated from zinc-solutions by

alkali-sulphides as a white precipitate, easily soluble in acids. The native sulphide is easily converted into the sulphate by roasting it with free access of air.

§ 2. CADMIUM.

Symbol Cd. Atomic mass 111.7. Valence II. Relative density 55.8. Molecular mass 111.7. Molecular volume 2.

434. History and Preparation.—Cadmium was discovered in 1817 by **Herrmann** and also by **Stromeyer**; the latter gave it the name cadmium from *cadmia*, the ancient name of zinc-ore. Its sulphide is found native as *greenockite*. It occurs as an impurity in commercial zinc; but as it is more volatile than zinc, it comes over in the first products of its distillation; these are dissolved in acid, and the cadmium precipitated by zinc, in the metallic state.

435. Properties.—Cadmium resembles zinc, but is whiter, heavier, more easily fusible, and more volatile than that metal. Its specific gravity is 8.7. It is malleable and ductile at ordinary temperatures, but becomes brittle at 82°, and crackles when bent, like tin. It melts at 315°, and crystallizes in regular octahedrons on cooling. It is unalterable in the air, but at a red heat it burns, producing brown fumes of oxide. Acids act upon it slowly. Its compounds are analogous to those of zinc.

§ 3. MERCURY.

Symbol Hg. Atomic mass 199.8. Valence I and II. Relative density 99.9. Molecular mass 199.8. Molecular volume 2. The mass of one liter of mercury-vapor is 8.96 grams (100 criths).

436. History and Occurrence.—Mercury has been known from the earliest times; it is mentioned by **Theophrastus** as *χρὸς ἄργυρος*, whence the Latin *argentum vivum* and the English quicksilver. The name mercury, from the

planet of that name, was given by the alchemists to all volatile substances, but only this one has retained it. Mercury occurs native in small quantity; but the chief ore of mercury is the sulphide, called cinnabar, which is found principally in Idria in Austria, Almaden in Spain, and New Almaden in California.

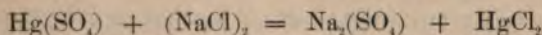
437. Preparation.—In Austria and Spain the mercury is obtained by roasting the ore, and carrying the volatile products through a series of chambers, or of long, narrow pipes, in which the metal is condensed. A better process is to distil the sulphide with lime or iron scales in close vessels.

438. Properties.—Mercury is a brilliant, silver-white metal, of specific gravity 13.59 at 0°. At ordinary temperatures it is a coherent liquid, but cooled to -40° it solidifies to a malleable tin-white mass, easily sectile, and crystallizing in regular octahedrons. It is slightly volatile even at 15° . It boils at 350° , yielding a colorless vapor of specific gravity 6.976. Mercury is unalterable in the air, but at its boiling point it slowly absorbs oxygen, a crystalline, dark red oxide forming on the surface. Hydrochloric and dilute sulphuric acids do not attack it, but boiling strong sulphuric acid, and even dilute nitric acid, dissolve it readily. Chlorine and sulphur unite directly with it.

Mercury is used in the arts for filling thermometers and barometers, and very extensively for extracting gold and silver from their ores. Its alloys with other metals are called amalgams. Tin-amalgam is used to cover mirrors.

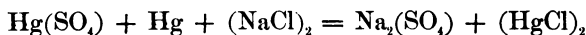
COMPOUNDS OF MERCURY.*

439. Mercuric Chloride.—*Formula* HgCl_2 .—This chloride, often called corrosive sublimate, is formed when mercury is acted upon by an excess of chlorine. It is usually prepared by subliming a mixture of mercuric sulphate and salt:



Mercuric sulphate. Sodium chloride. Sodium sulphate. Mercuric chloride.

A white, semi-transparent, crystalline mass is thus obtained, which has a specific gravity of 5.43, melts at 265°, and boils at 295°, yielding a vapor of normal density. The critical pressure for the solid is about 420 millimeters. It is soluble in sixteen parts of cold and three parts of hot water; from the latter solution it crystallizes on cooling in long white orthorhombic prisms. Its solution tastes acrid, nauseous, and metallic, and reacts acid. It is an energetic corrosive poison. It coagulates albumin, forming an insoluble compound with it; whence white of egg is the best antidote for it in cases of poisoning. For this reason also mercuric chloride has been used to preserve wood. Its solution is decomposed by many metals, with the deposition of mercury. **Mercurous chloride**, HgCl , ordinarily called calomel, is precipitated whenever a chloride is added to a solution of a mercurous salt. It occurs native in tetragonal crystals. Commercially, it is prepared by subliming a mixture of mercuric sulphate, mercury, and salt:



The heavy white powder which condenses is washed with water to remove any mercuric chloride. It is not soluble in water, though chlorine-water and nitric acid dissolve it by converting it into mercuric chloride. It volatilizes below a red heat, yielding four volumes of vapor; being decomposed into mercuric chloride and free mercury, each of which occupies two volumes; hence the vapor of calomel turns gold-leaf white, and sublimed calomel always contains some corrosive sublimate. Calomel is gradually decomposed by light, and is blackened by ammonium hydroxide, whence its name.

440. Mercuric Iodide, HgI_2 , is precipitated as a brilliant scarlet crystalline powder, on adding a solution of potassium iodide to one of a mercuric salt. The crystals are tetragonal octahedrons; but on heating to 200° the iodide is volatilized and condenses in bright yellow orthorhombic

plates, which on cooling pass again into the red variety. This substance is therefore dimorphous, the two forms being probably polymeric. **Cuprous-mercuric iodide**, prepared by adding copper sulphate and then sulphurous acid to a warm solution of mercuric iodide in potassium iodide, is a brilliant carmine-red powder, which changes to a deep chocolate-brown on heating to 70° . Upon cooling it regains its original color. **Mercurous iodide**, HgI , is obtained as a yellowish-green powder by precipitating a mercurous salt with potassium iodide.

EXPERIMENT.—Heat a little mercuric iodide in a porcelain crucible covered with a watch-glass. Yellow crystals will be deposited on the lower surface of the glass; and these, when cold, will change back to red on touching them with a needle, the red color spreading gradually over the entire mass.

441. Mercuric Oxide.—*Formula* HgO .—When mercury is heated in the air to near its boiling point, red scales of mercuric oxide, commonly known as red precipitate, collect upon its surface. The same oxide is obtained by heating mercuric nitrate until no more nitrous fumes are evolved. Mercuric oxide is soluble in acids, yielding mercuric salts. The *di-meta-nitrate*, $\text{Hg}(\text{NO}_3)_2$, aq., and the acid and the normal *mono-meta-nitrates*, $\text{H}_2\text{Hg}_2(\text{NO}_4)_2$, aq., and $\text{Hg}_3(\text{NO}_4)_2$, aq., are well-known compounds. The *di-meta-sulphate*, $\text{Hg}(\text{SO}_4)$, is decomposed by water, forming the yellow *ortho-sulphate*, $\text{Hg}_3(\text{SO}_6)_2$, turpeth mineral. **Mercurous oxide**, Hg_2O , is an unstable black powder, obtained by the action of alkali-hydrates upon calomel. With acids it forms mercurous salts.

442. Mercuric Sulphide, HgS , occurs native as the mineral cinnabar, both massive and in rhombohedral crystals. It is made artificially by direct synthesis. It is brilliant red in color, and is used as a pigment under the name of vermilion. **Mercurous sulphide**, Hg_2S , is a black powder known as ethiops mineral.

The mercury amides are very numerous. Mercuric chlor-amide, $\text{Hg} \left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} (\text{NH}_2) \\ \text{Cl} \end{smallmatrix} \right.$, is known in pharmacy as white precipitate.

RELATIONS OF THE GROUP.

443. The metals of this group are closely related in many ways. Their molecules in the gaseous state are all mon-atomic. Their specific gravity increases with the atomic mass, while the fusing and boiling points decrease. The heat of formation of their compounds also decreases as the atomic mass increases.

	<i>Atomic mass.</i>	<i>Fusing point.</i>	<i>Boiling point.</i>	<i>Specific gravity</i>	<i>Heat of formation.</i>
Zinc	64.9	412°	1040°	7.0	ZnO 86,400
Cadmium	111.7	315°	765°	8.7	CdO 66,400
Mercury	199.8	—40°	350°	13.6	HgO 30,600

Both zinc and cadmium are bivalent only, while mercury is apparently univalent also. But the significance of molecular formulas for bodies in the solid state being uncertain, the simpler formula is provisionally adopted.

EXERCISES.

1. Smithsonite, containing 75 per cent of zinc carbonate, yields what mass of zinc to the kilogram?
2. 500 kilograms of blende when roasted yield what mass of crystallized zinc sulphate?
3. One cubic centimeter of mercury will give what volume of vapor?
4. How much mercuric sulphate and how much salt are required to give one kilogram of HgCl_2 ? Of HgCl ?
5. Calculate the percentage composition of HgO . Of Hg_2O .

CHAPTER THIRTEENTH.

POSITIVE DYADS.

§ 1. MAGNESIUM.

Symbol Mg. *Atomic mass* 23·94. *Valence* II.

444. History and Occurrence.—Under the name of magnesia alba, magnesium carbonate was brought into Europe early in the eighteenth century; **Black**, in 1755, showed that this substance contained a peculiar earth. The metal was prepared first by **Davy** in 1808, and in a purer form by **Bussy** in 1830. **Bunsen** and **Matthiessen**, in 1852, prepared it by electrolysis of the fused chloride; and in 1857 **Deville** and **Caron** obtained it in large quantity by acting upon the chloride with sodium, a process subsequently improved by **Sonstadt**. Magnesium occurs abundantly in nature, but always in combination. Its hydrate forms the mineral brucite; its carbonate, magnesite; its sulphate, epsomite; its borate, boracite; its fluo-phosphate, wagnerite, etc. Numerous magnesian silicates are also known; and the double carbonate of magnesium and calcium, or dolomite, exists abundantly as magnesian limestone. Magnesium chloride exists in many natural waters, especially in seawater.

445. Preparation and Properties.—Magnesium is prepared on the large scale by heating to bright redness a mixture of six parts of magnesium chloride, one of sodium chloride, one of calcium fluoride, and one of sodium, in a covered crucible. The globules of magnesium thus obtained are purified by distillation in an atmosphere of hydrogen.

Magnesium is a silver-white, brilliant metal, having a specific gravity of 1.75. It is somewhat malleable and ductile, but is not very tenacious. It melts at a red heat, and may be obtained crystallized in regular octahedrons. At higher temperatures it is volatile. It is permanent in dry air, though it oxidizes readily in moist air. Heated to redness it takes fire and burns with a dazzling light, very rich in ultra-violet rays. A wire 0.297 millimeter in thickness gives a light equal to that of 74 stearin candles, five of which weigh a pound. Acids attack it with ease, and it unites directly with most negative elements, including nitrogen. It has been used of late years as a source of light in photography.

COMPOUNDS OF MAGNESIUM.

446. Magnesium Chloride, $MgCl_2$, is best prepared by igniting the double chloride of magnesium and ammonium; the ammonium chloride is thereby driven off, and the magnesium chloride is left as a white, translucent, crystalline mass, readily fusible, and somewhat volatile. It is deliquescent and dissolves in water, forming the hydrate $MgCl_2, 6 \text{ aq.}$ The mineral carnallite is a potassio-magnesium chloride, $KMgCl_2, 6 \text{ aq.}$

447. Magnesium Oxide, MgO , commonly called magnesia, occurs native as periclasite, crystallized in isometric forms. It is the sole product of the combustion of magnesium in air, and is left whenever its carbonate, hydrate, or nitrate is ignited. It is an infusible, insoluble, bulky, white powder, which gradually unites with water to form the hydrate. **Magnesium hydrate, $Mg(OH)_2$,** is precipitated from solutions of magnesium salts by alkali-hydrates. It is slightly soluble in water, and reacts alkaline to test-papers. It occurs in nature as brucite, crystallized in rhombohedrons. **Magnesium sulphate, $MgSO_4$,** may be prepared by dissolving the oxide, hydrate, or carbonate in sulphuric acid. It is obtained commercially either from sea-water, from dolomite—

a calcio-magnesian carbonate—or from serpentine, which is a magnesium silicate. It occurs native as epsomite, MgSO_4 , 7 aq., and is found also in the waters of bitter saline springs, as those of Epsom in England; whence the name Epsom salt applied to this substance. It crystallizes in orthorhombic prisms, containing seven molecules of crystal-water. They dissolve in twice their weight of cold water at 0° . **Magnesium carbonate**, MgCO_3 , is found in nature as the mineral magnesite. *Magnesia alba*, the common commercial form of this substance, is obtained by precipitating the sulphate with sodium carbonate. It is a light, white powder, soluble in acids, even the carbonic, and having the composition $\text{H}_4\text{Mg}_3(\text{CO}_3)_3$, 2 aq. It occurs native as hydromagnesite.

§ 2. CALCIUM.

Symbol Ca. *Atomic mass* 39.91. *Valence* II and IV.

448. History and Occurrence.—Calcium carbonate and sulphate were known to the ancients, the former being burned into lime for making mortar. It is from the Latin name for lime, *calx*, that the word calcium is derived. The metal itself was obtained in an impure form by Davy in 1808; and in 1855 Matthiessen prepared it pure and in considerable quantity. Calcium is one of the most abundant of the elements. As carbonate, it forms the mineral calcite, and the rock-masses known as limestone, chalk, and marble. As sulphate, it forms vast beds of gypsum; as phosphate, it occurs as apatite; as fluoride, in fluor spar; and as silicate, it is found in numerous minerals. It forms an important constituent of the animal skeleton, whether external or internal, and is essential to vegetable growth.

449. Preparation and Properties.—Calcium may be prepared either by the electrolysis of its chloride, previously mixed with two thirds its weight of strontium chloride, and fused in a porcelain crucible; or by igniting the iodide with

sodium, or the chloride with sodium and zinc, in a closed vessel. It is a light yellow, brilliant metal, of specific gravity 1.57, very malleable and ductile, and about as hard as gold. It is permanent in dry air, but is oxidized if the air be moist. At a red heat it burns vividly.

COMPOUNDS OF CALCIUM.

450. Calcium Chloride, CaCl_2 , is produced by dissolving the oxide or carbonate in hydrochloric acid, and in many other ways. It is therefore frequently a waste product in the chemical arts. On evaporating its solution in water, hexagonal crystals of the hydrate, $\text{CaCl}_2 \cdot 6 \text{ aq.}$, are obtained, which lose two molecules of water when dried in vacuo, and the whole at 200° . The crystals are used with snow as a freezing mixture; in it a thermometer falls to -48.5° . Calcium chloride melts at a full red heat; it has a strong attraction for water, and is deliquescent; it is hence used for drying gases.

451. Calcium Oxide, CaO , commonly known as lime, is always prepared on the large scale by igniting its carbonate. This operation is conducted in a rather rude furnace of masonry called a kiln (Fig. 100), built usually upon the side of a hill. An arch of the limestone is first thrown across just above the fire, and upon this the charge rests. The fuel employed is generally wood, and the fire is maintained for three or four days, until the whole mass is converted into lime. The purer the limestone, the better the product. Perfectly pure lime is obtained by igniting crystallized calcite.

Calcium oxide is a white, hard, infusible substance, of specific gravity 2.3 to 3. When moistened with water, it unites directly with it, with the evolution of great heat, to form the hydrate. This process is called slaking. **Calcium hydrate, $\text{Ca}(\text{OH})_2$,** is a soft, white, bulky powder, soluble in 530 times its weight of cold water, forming an alkaline, feebly caustic liquid, known as lime-water, which yields, on evaporation in

vacuo, hexagonal prisms of the hydrate. It absorbs carbon di-oxide readily. **Calcium sulphate**, CaSO_4 , occurs native as anhydrite; and, crystallized with two molecules of water, as selenite. It is also found massive as gypsum. It is precipitated on adding a sulphate to a concentrated solution



Fig. 100. Lime-kiln.

of a calcium salt. By heating gypsum to 110° , it parts with water, producing what is called plaster of Paris. The burned gypsum, on being mixed with water, again unites with it and "sets" or becomes hard. Hence its use as a cement. **Calcium carbonate**, CaCO_3 , is an abundant mineral. It is dimorphous, being orthorhombic in aragonite, and rhombohedral in calcite. It occurs also more or less pure as marble, chalk, and limestone. In water containing carbonic acid it is quite soluble; such waters are called hard. **Calcium phosphate**, $\text{Ca}_3(\text{PO}_4)_2$, is precipitated from a solution of a calcium salt by sodium phosphate in excess. It occurs as a fluo-phosphate in the mineral apatite, and forms the chief

constituent of the bones of animals. Two acid calcium phosphates, HCaPO_4 and $\text{H}_2\text{Ca}(\text{PO}_4)_2$, are known, the former, with 2 aq., constituting the mineral brushite.

§ 3. STRONTIUM AND BARIUM.

STRONTIUM.—*Symbol* Sr. *Atomic mass* 87.3. *Valence* II and IV.

452. History and Occurrence.—Strontium was distinguished as a peculiar substance by **Hope** in 1792. The metal was first prepared pure by **Bunsen** and **Matthiessen** in 1855. It occurs in nature both as sulphate or celestite, and as carbonate or strontianite. From the latter name, which is taken from that of Strontian, in Scotland, where the mineral was first observed, the name strontium comes.

453. Preparation and Properties.—Metallic strontium is prepared by the electrolysis of its chloride. It is a pale-yellow metal, of specific gravity 2.54, harder than lead, melting at a red heat, and burning vividly if exposed to the air. It is quite permanent in dry air, but decomposes water readily, evolving hydrogen.

COMPOUNDS OF STRONTIUM.

454. Strontium Chloride, SrCl_2 , is obtained as a hydrate, $\text{SrCl}_2 \cdot 3\text{aq.}$, by dissolving the oxide or carbonate in hydrochloric acid. On evaporation, deliquescent crystals are obtained, which lose their water on fusion, leaving a colorless, glassy mass, soluble in water and in alcohol.

455. Strontium Oxide, SrO , is generally prepared by igniting the nitrate. It is a grayish-white, porous mass, is infusible, and unites energetically with water to form the hydrate. **Strontium hydrate**, $\text{Sr}(\text{OH})_2$, prepared as above, is soluble in water, forming an alkaline liquid which, on evaporation, deposits crystals of $\text{Sr}(\text{OH})_2 \cdot 8\text{aq.}$ **Strontium nitrate**, $\text{Sr}(\text{NO}_3)_2$, is employed in pyrotechny for producing a crimson fire. **Strontium di-oxide**, Sr^{IV}O_2 , is precipitated

as a hydrate by adding hydrogen peroxide to a solution of strontium hydrate.

BARIUM.—*Symbol* Ba. *Atomic mass* 136·9. *Valence* II and IV.

456. History and Occurrence.—Barium was first recognized as a new element by **Scheele** in 1774. **Davy**, in 1808, first isolated the metal. The compounds of barium which occur native are the sulphate, or barite, and the carbonate, or witherite. The former from its weight was formerly called heavy-spar; hence the name barium, from βαρύς, heavy.

457. Preparation and Properties.—Barium, obtained by the electrolysis of its chloride, is a yellow, lustrous, malleable metal, of specific gravity 4·0, which decomposes water rapidly.

458. Compounds of Barium.—Barium chloride, BaCl_2 , is usually obtained by dissolving the carbonate or the sulphide—prepared from the native sulphate—in hydrochloric acid, and crystallizing. Orthorhombic crystals separate, having the formula $\text{BaCl}_2 \cdot 2 \text{aq.}$, which lose all their water at 100° . **Barium oxide**, BaO , is a grayish-white, infusible mass, obtained by heating the nitrate to redness. With water it slakes, forming a hydrate, Ba(OH)_2 , which crystallizes from a hot saturated solution with 8 aq. **Barium nitrate**, $\text{Ba(NO}_3)_2$, is used in the green fire of pyrotechny, for which, however, the **chlorate**, $\text{Ba(ClO}_3)_2$, is to be preferred. **Barium sulphate**, BaSO_4 , occurs native as barite; when heated with charcoal, it is reduced to **barium sulphide**, BaS . **Barium di-oxide**, $\text{Ba}^{\text{IV}}\text{O}_2$, is produced by heating the oxide in a stream of oxygen. It is used in the preparation of hydrogen peroxide.

RELATIONS OF THE GROUP.

459. To this group belong also the elements beryllium and erbium. Two sub-groups are indicated here, the one containing beryllium and magnesium (probably erbium also),

and the other calcium, strontium, and barium; the affinities of the former sub-group being rather with zinc and cadmium, while those of the latter are with the alkalies. The specific gravity of the latter sub-group increases with the atomic mass.

EXERCISES.

1. To yield 5 cubic centimeters of magnesium requires how much magnesite?
2. What is the relative length of two bars 5 centimeters in diameter, one of platinum, the other of magnesium, each of which has the mass of a kilogram?
3. What mass does limestone lose in burning?
4. Compare the percentage composition of anhydrite and selenite.
5. Which contains most oxygen, strontianite or witherite?

CHAPTER FOURTEENTH.

POSITIVE MONADS.

§ 1. LITHIUM.

Symbol Li. *Atomic mass* 7.01. *Valence* I.

460. History and Occurrence.—Lithium oxide was recognized first as a peculiar substance by **Arfvedson** in 1817. The metal was first prepared pure by **Bunsen** and **Matthiessen** in 1855. Lithium is a rare substance, being found principally in the minerals amblygonite, spodumene, petalite, lepidolite, and triphylite. The water of a mineral spring in Cornwall contains the chloride in considerable quantity. Traces of lithium have been detected by the spectroscope in sea-water, in many minerals, in tobacco-ashes, and even in meteorites.

461. Preparation and Properties.—Lithium is best obtained by the electrolysis of the fused chloride. It is a brilliant, silver-white metal, somewhat softer than lead, and remarkably light, having a specific gravity of only 0.578. It melts at 180° , and burns in the air with an intense white flame when more strongly heated. It tarnishes in the air, and decomposes water, evolving hydrogen. Its compounds are the **chloride**, LiCl , a deliquescent, fusible, and volatile salt; the **oxide**, Li_2O , and **hydroxide**, $\text{Li}(\text{OH})$, the latter a caustic, strongly alkaline substance; the **carbonate**, Li_2CO_3 , the **sulphate**, Li_2SO_4 , and the **phosphate**, Li_3PO_4 , all of which are well-defined salts. Its spectrum is characterized by an intense crimson line of wave-length 0.0006705 millimeter.

§ 2. AMMONIUM.

Symbol Am. *Formula* (NH_4) . *Molecular mass* 18·01. *Valence* I.

462. History.—The salts which ammonia forms by direct union with acids have a remarkable similarity to those formed by the metals of this group. To account for this resemblance, **Berzelius**, in 1816, acting upon a theory of **Ampère**, proposed to consider these salts as compounds of ammonium, a monad compound radical, $(\text{N}^+\text{H}_4)'$, capable of acting like the monad elements sodium and potassium. Being unsaturated, ammonium, if it exist free, must exist as a double molecule, N_2H_8 . **Weyl**, by condensing ammonia gas in presence of sodium, obtained a bright blue metallic-like liquid, which he assumed to be sod-ammonium, $\text{N}_2\text{H}_8\text{Na}_2$. By acting upon ammonium chloride with this, a similar blue liquid was obtained, which he considered to be free ammonium. Moreover, when mercury containing one per cent of sodium is placed in a saturated solution of ammonium chloride, it swells prodigiously in bulk, becoming a pasty mass, like butter. This is the so-called **ammonium amalgam**. It rapidly decomposes, yielding ammonia and hydrogen gases.

463. Compounds of Ammonium.—**Ammonium chloride**, $(\text{NH}_4)\text{Cl}$, found native as sal-ammoniac, is prepared on the large scale from the ammoniacal liquors of the gas-works, by adding hydrochloric acid, crystallizing out the crude chloride, and purifying by sublimation. It is thus obtained in white fibrous masses, soluble in 2·72 parts of water at 18° , and crystallizing in cubes and regular octahedrons. It is completely dissociated into NH_3 and HCl at 350° . **Ammonium sulphate**, $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$, is also obtained from gas-liquor. It occurs in transparent, orthorhombic crystals, isomorphous with potassium sulphate. **Ammonium nitrate**, $(\text{NH}_4)\text{NO}_3$, is prepared by neutralizing nitric acid with ammonium hydroxide, and crystallizing. It is used for making hyponitrous

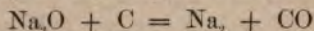
oxide gas. Commercial ammonium carbonate is a mixture of acid carbonate and carbamate, $(\text{H}(\text{NH}_4)\text{CO}_2)_2$ and $(\text{NH}_4)(\text{NH}_2\text{CO}_2)$. On exposure to air the carbamate is volatilized.

§ 3. SODIUM.

Symbol Na. *Atomic mass* 23.0. *Valence* I and III.

464. History and Occurrence.—Sodium oxide was first clearly distinguished from potassium oxide by Duhamel in 1736. The metal was first obtained by Davy in 1807. Sodium is one of the most abundant of the elements. Its chloride, or salt, known as the mineral halite, is found not only in immense deposits of rock-salt, but also in enormous quantities in sea-water and the water of saline springs. Sodium also occurs in the form of nitrate, or soda-niter; of borate, or borax; of carbonate, or trona; and of silicate, in albite, oligoclase, sodalite, etc. It is found in marine plants, and is essential to animal life.

465. Preparation and Properties.—Sodium is prepared by reducing its oxide by carbon at a white heat, thus:



Practically, thirty kilograms of dry sodium carbonate, thirteen kilograms of charcoal, and three kilograms of chalk are intimately mixed together, calcined, and introduced into iron cylinders heated in a reverberatory furnace (Fig. 101). At a bright red heat the sodium distills over, and is collected in the flat receiver shown in the figure. To purify it, it is re-distilled, melted under petroleum, and cast into ingots, which are preserved under naphtha. Castner's process consists in reducing sodium hydrate by

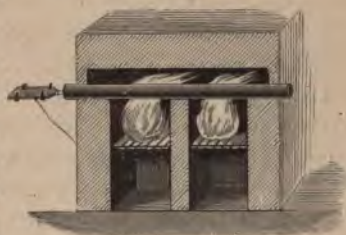


Fig. 101. Sodium-furnace.

heating it to 825° with an intimate mixture of finely divided iron and carbon, prepared by mixing the iron with molten pitch.

Sodium is a lustrous, silver-white, soft metal, of specific gravity 0.98, becoming brittle at -20° , and fusing at 97° . It crystallizes in tetragonal octahedrons. On exposure to air it rapidly tarnishes, and if thrown on water, decomposes it with effervescence; if it be prevented from moving, or if the water be warm, it takes fire, burning with a characteristic yellow flame, and yielding a spectrum consisting of a double yellow line of wave-length 0.0005892 millimeter. It is used in metallurgy as a reducing agent.

COMPOUNDS OF SODIUM.

466. Sodium Chloride, NaCl , may be formed by the direct union of its constituents, as by burning sodium in chlorine gas. It is obtained commercially, either by mining it directly, in which form it is known as rock-salt, or by evaporating the water of saline springs; producing boiled salt, if artificial heat be used, or solar salt, if the heat be natural. Large quantities of salt are obtained from sea-water, of which it constitutes 2.75 per cent. Sodium chloride is a colorless, transparent solid, crystallizing in cubes, and having a specific gravity of 2.15. It has an agreeable saline taste, is deliquescent in moist air, and is soluble in three times its weight of water. It melts at 776° .

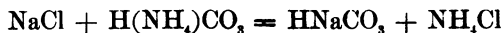
467. Sodium Oxide, Na_2O , and Hydroxide, $\text{Na}(\text{OH})$. Sodium oxide may be obtained by the combustion of the metal in air, or by heating the hydroxide with sodium. It is a white, fusible substance, which unites directly with water to form the hydroxide. **Sodium hydroxide**, known commonly as caustic soda, is made in the pure form by the action of sodium upon water. Commercially, it is prepared by the action of calcium hydrate—milk of lime—upon sodium carbonate. The clear liquid thus obtained is evaporated in

vessels of iron or of silver, and the fused mass which is left is poured on to flat plates or cast into sticks. It is a white, opaque, brittle solid, of specific gravity 2.00. It is deliquescent and absorbs carbon di-oxide from the air, forming the carbonate. It may be obtained crystallized in monoclinic prisms, having the composition $(\text{NaOH})_2, 7 \text{ aq.}$ **Sodium peroxide**, Na_2O_2 , is produced by heating sodium in oxygen, as a white, friable, deliquescent mass.

468. Sodium Sulphate, Na_2SO_4 , is obtained abundantly commercially, as a residue in many chemical processes, as in the preparation of nitric and hydrochloric acids. It is also largely produced as an intermediate product in the soda manufacture. It occurs native, anhydrous as thenardite, and hydrated as mirabilite. It crystallizes from solution in large colorless monoclinic prisms, which have the composition $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4, 10 \text{ aq.}$, and which are efflorescent in dry air, losing all their water. The anhydrous salt is soluble in two and a half parts of water at 100° . The acid salt, **hydro-sodium sulphate**, HNaSO_4 , is formed by adding sulphuric acid to the normal sulphate.

469. Sodium Carbonate, Na_2CO_3 , was formerly extracted from the ashes of marine plants. It has been produced in immense quantities from salt by a process proposed by Leblanc. This process consists, 1st, in treating the salt with sulphuric acid, by which sodium sulphate is produced; and, 2d, in heating the sodium sulphate with coal and limestone in a reverberatory furnace, by which sodium carbonate and calcium sulphide are obtained in the form of a black mass called black-ash. This is extracted with water, evaporated to dryness, calcined with sawdust, and brought into commerce as soda-ash. By solution in water and evaporation, sodium carbonate is obtained crystallized, $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3, 10 \text{ aq.}$ The Solvay or ammonia process, by which at present nearly all of the sodium carbonate of commerce is made, depends on the slight solubility of hydro-sodium carbonate in water.

Hence, if a solution of hydro-ammonium carbonate be added to one of sodium chloride,



hydro-sodium carbonate separates and is converted into Na_2CO_3 by heat. The NH_4Cl is treated with lime or magnesia, and the ammonia thus set free is used to produce more $\text{H}(\text{NH}_4)\text{CO}_3$; and so the process becomes continuous. The crystals are efflorescent, are readily soluble in water, have an alkaline reaction and a nauseous taste. The acid salt, hydro-sodium carbonate, HNaCO_3 , is prepared by exposing crystals of the normal salt to carbon di-oxide gas.

470. Sodium Nitrate, NaNO_3 , is brought from Peru, where it occurs native, under the name soda saltpeter. It crystallizes in rhombohedrons and is deliquescent. Normal sodium phosphate, Na_3PO_4 , is unstable. Hydro-di-sodium phosphate, HNa_2PO_4 , is alkaline in its reaction, while di-hydro-sodium phosphate, H_2NaPO_4 , reacts acid.

§ 4. POTASSIUM.

Symbol K. Atomic mass 39.03. Valence I, III, and V.

471. History and Occurrence.—The lye obtained by leaching the ashes of land-plants has long been used in soap-making; and the solid product of the evaporation of this lye has long been known in commerce as potashes, from its origin. The metal potassium was first obtained by **Davy** in 1807, by the aid of electricity; but it was soon after prepared chemically by **Gay-Lussac** and **Thenard**. Potassium occurs somewhat abundantly in nature, but always in combination. In the mineral kingdom it is found as nitrate or niter, as chloride or sylvite, as potassio-magnesium chloride, or carnallite, and as sulphate, or aphthitalite. It exists also in orthoclase and in muscovite, and in the waters of the ocean and mineral springs. Land-plants contain it largely, and it is essential to animal life.

472. Preparation and Properties.—Potassium is now prepared by calcining an intimate mixture of the carbonate with charcoal, obtained by igniting the tartrate. The process is quite similar to that described for sodium; but owing to the tendency of the metal to unite directly with the carbon monoxide to produce a dangerously explosive body, it is far more difficult. Potassium is a soft, brilliant, bluish-white metal, of specific gravity 0.865, becoming brittle at 0° , and at 62.5° melting to a liquid resembling mercury. From this it may be crystallized in tetragonal octahedrons. It may be distilled in hydrogen, and gives a green vapor. It tarnishes instantly in the air, and must therefore be preserved under naphtha. Thrown upon water, it at once decomposes it, evolving so much heat that the hydrogen set free takes fire and burns with a characteristic violet flame (Fig. 102). It unites actively with chlorine and with sulphur. Its spectrum is characterized by two sharply defined lines; one in the red, of wave-length 0.0007680 millimeter, and the other in the violet, of wave-length 0.0004045 millimeter. By means of this spectrum as minute a quantity of potassium as one three-thousandth of a milligram may be detected with certainty.

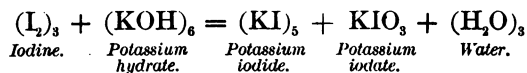


Fig. 102. Potassium on Water.

COMPOUNDS OF POTASSIUM.

473. Potassium Chloride, KCl, constitutes the mineral sylvite. It is obtained commercially from sea-water, or from an abundant mineral of the Stassfurt mines, carnallite, which is a potassium-magnesium chloride. It is a transparent, colorless solid, which crystallizes in cubes, has a specific gravity of 1.9, and tastes like common salt. It decrepitates when heated, melts at a red heat, and is volatile at higher temperatures. It dissolves in about three times its weight of water at 15° , producing great cold.

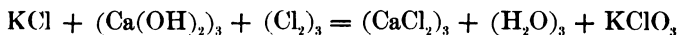
Potassium iodide, KI, is prepared on the large scale by the direct action of iodine upon potassium hydroxide :



By evaporation of the solution, and gentle ignition of the residue, the iodate is converted into iodide. Potassium iodide occurs in cubical crystals, which are deliquescent in moist air. It is readily soluble in water and alcohol, and has a specific gravity of 3. **Potassium bromide**, KBr, is quite similar in properties to the iodide, and is obtained by an analogous process.

474. Potassium Oxide, K_2O , and Hydroxide, $\text{K}(\text{OH})$. Potassium oxide is obtained by the direct oxidation of potassium or by the action of potassium upon the hydroxide. It is a white, deliquescent, and caustic substance, which unites energetically with water to form the hydroxide. This hydroxide, commonly called caustic potash, is generally prepared by the action of milk of lime—calcium hydrate—on potassium carbonate. The solution may be evaporated, and the fused hydroxide thus left be cast into sticks, the form in which it is usually found in commerce. It is a white, opaque, deliquescent, brittle mass, of specific gravity 2.1, and freely soluble in water and alcohol. Its solution is powerfully alkaline, turning reddened litmus back again to blue, neutralizing completely the strongest acids, and acting readily upon the skin. In the solid form it is sometimes used as a cautery. Potassium also forms a di-oxide, K_2O_2 , and a tetr-oxide, K_2O_4 .

475. Potassium Salts.—**Potassium chlorate**, KClO_3 , is prepared by passing chlorine through a solution of potassium chloride containing milk of lime :



By evaporation of the solution the chlorate crystallizes out.

Potassium sulphate, K_2SO_4 , is obtained as a residue in the preparation of nitric acid from niter, and is a product also of the evaporation of sea-water. It forms hard orthorhombic crystals, which have a bitter taste, and dissolve in ten parts of cold water. **Potassium nitrate**, KNO_3 , occurs as an efflorescence upon the surface of the soil in Bengal. It is extracted by solution in water, and evaporation, and is brought into commerce as crude saltpeter. It is also obtained by decomposing native sodium nitrate, or native or artificial calcium nitrate by potassium carbonate. It crystallizes generally in transparent orthorhombic prisms, which are not deliquescent, have a cooling taste, and dissolve readily in water. It fuses below redness to a colorless liquid, and at a high temperature is decomposed, evolving oxygen. It deflagrates with combustibles, and is used in making gunpowder. **Potassium carbonate**, K_2CO_3 , is the essential constituent of the crude potash of commerce, which is obtained by evaporating the leachings of wood-ashes. When refined it is known as pearlsh. It forms a white, granular, very deliquescent mass, having an alkaline reaction, and fusible at full redness. It is soluble in less than its own weight of water, but is insoluble in alcohol. The acid salt, **hydro-potassium carbonate**, $HKCO_3$, is permanent in the air, and has a faintly alkaline reaction.

§ 5. RUBIDIUM AND CÆSIUM.

RUBIDIUM.—*Symbol* Rb. *Atomic mass* 85.2. *Valence* I.

476. Preparation and Properties.—Rubidium was first detected in the water of the Dürkheim mineral spring, by **Bunsen**, in 1860, by means of the spectroscope. Its spectrum contains two characteristic dark red lines; hence its name, from the Latin *rubidus*, dark red. By distilling the carbonate with charcoal, rubidium is obtained as a soft white metal, of specific gravity 1.5. It melts at 38.5° , and vola-

tilizes below a red heat. It is more easily oxidized than potassium, and takes fire in the air, burning with a violet flame.

477. Rubidium Salts.—The salts of rubidium resemble very closely those of potassium. The **chloride** crystallizes in cubes, dissolves in its own weight of water at 150° , and forms a double salt with platinum chloride. The **nitrate**, RbNO_3 , resembles saltpeter, but crystallizes in hexagonal prisms. The **carbonate**, Rb_2CO_3 , is an alkaline deliquescent salt. The **sulphate**, Rb_2SO_4 , is isomorphous with potassium sulphate.

CÆSIUM.—*Symbol* Cs. *Atomic mass* 132.7. *Valence* I.

478. History.—Cæsium was discovered at the same time with rubidium, and in the same mineral water. The name cæsium comes from cæsius, sky-blue, and has reference to two bright blue lines in its spectrum. The Dürkheim water contains in five kilograms scarcely one milligram of cæsium chloride; but the lepidolite of Hebron, in Maine, contains 0.3 per cent of cæsium, and the rare mineral pollucite contains 32 per cent. Metallic cæsium was obtained by Setterberg, in 1882, by electrolysing a mixture of four parts of cæsium cyanide and one part of barium cyanide. It is a soft metal, as white in color as silver, has a specific gravity of 1.88, and fuses between 26° and 27° , passing through the pasty state. The salts of cæsium resemble those of rubidium.

EXERCISES.

1. Give the theory of ammonium. Illustrate it.
2. What volume of ammonia gas in one kilogram of $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$?
3. Twenty kilograms Na_2CO_3 yield how many cubic centimeters of sodium?
4. One cubic centimeter rock-salt contains what mass of sodium? What volume of chlorine?
5. Write the reactions in the soda-process of Leblanc.
6. One hundred kilograms of salt yield what mass of sodium carbonate?
7. By decomposing a kilogram of NaNO_3 by K_2CO_3 what mass of KNO_3 is obtained?
8. How much water will one gram of potassium decompose? One gram of sodium?
9. By whom were rubidium and caesium discovered? When?

APPENDIX.

TABLE I.—THE METRIC SYSTEM.

MEASURES OF LENGTH.

Millimeter	0.001 of a meter,	0.0394 inch.
Centimeter	0.01 " "	0.3937 "
Decimeter	0.1 " "	3.9370 inches.
METER	1 meter,	39.3704 "
Dekameter	10 meters,	39.37043 "
Hectometer	100 "	328 feet, 1 inch.
Kilometer	1000 "	3280 " 10 inches.
Myriameter	10000 "	6.2137 miles.

MEASURES OF SURFACE.

Centare	1 square meter,	1550 square inches.
ARE	100 square meters,	119.6 square yards.
Hectare	10000 square meters,	2.471 acres.

MEASURES OF VOLUME.

Milliliter	0.001 of a liter (1 cu. cm.)	0.0610 cubic inch.
Centiliter	0.01 " "	0.338 fluid ounce.
Deciliter	0.1 " "	0.1056 quart.
LITER	1 cubic decimeter,	61.0271 cubic inches.
Dekaliter	10 cubic decimeters,	2.6417 gallons (U. S.)
Hectoliter	100 " "	26.417 " "
Kiloliter (stère)	1000 " "	264.17 " "

MASSES.

Milligram	0.001 ms.	1 cu. mm. water,	0.0154 grain	Av.
Centigram	0.01 " "	10 " " "	0.1543 " "	
Decigram	0.1 " "	0.1 cu. cm. "	1.5432 grains	" "
GRAM	1 " "	1 cu. cm. "	15.4323 " "	
Dekagram	10 " "	10 " " "	0.3527 ounce	" "
Hectogram	100 " "	1 deciliter	3.5274 ounces	" "
Kilogram	1000 " "	1 liter	2.2046 pounds	" "
Myriagram	10000 " "	10 liters	22.0462 " "	
Quintal	100000 " "	1 hectoliter	220.4621 " "	
Tonneau	1000000 " "	1 cu. meter	2204.6212 " "	

COMPARISON OF CENTIGRADE AND FAHRENHEIT DEGREES.

<i>Cent.</i>	<i>Fahr.</i>	<i>Cent.</i>	<i>Fahr.</i>	<i>Cent.</i>	<i>Fahr.</i>	<i>Cent.</i>	<i>Fahr.</i>
-40	-40.0	-5	+23.0	+30	+86.0	+65	+149.0
39	38.2	4	24.8	31	87.8	66	150.8
38	36.4	3	26.6	32	89.6	67	152.6
37	34.6	2	28.4	33	91.4	68	154.4
36	32.8	-1	30.2	34	93.2	69	156.2
35	31.0	0	32.0	35	95.0	70	158.0
34	29.2	+1	33.8	36	96.8	71	159.8
33	27.4	2	35.6	37	98.6	72	161.6
32	25.6	3	37.4	38	100.4	73	163.4
31	23.8	4	39.2	39	102.2	74	165.2
30	22.0	5	41.0	40	104.0	75	167.0
29	20.2	6	42.8	41	105.8	76	168.8
28	18.4	7	44.6	42	107.6	77	170.6
27	16.6	8	46.4	43	109.4	78	172.4
26	14.8	9	48.2	44	111.2	79	174.2
25	13.0	10	50.0	45	113.0	80	176.0
24	11.2	11	51.8	46	114.8	81	177.8
23	9.4	12	53.6	47	116.6	82	179.6
22	7.6	13	55.4	48	118.4	83	181.4
21	5.8	14	57.2	49	120.2	84	183.2
20	4.0	15	59.0	50	122.0	85	185.0
19	2.2	16	60.8	51	123.8	86	186.8
18	-0.4	17	62.6	52	125.6	87	188.6
17	+1.4	18	64.4	53	127.4	88	190.4
16	3.2	19	66.2	54	129.2	89	192.2
15	5.0	20	68.0	55	131.0	90	194.0
14	6.8	21	69.8	56	132.8	91	195.8
13	8.6	22	71.6	57	134.6	92	197.6
12	10.4	23	73.4	58	136.4	93	199.4
11	12.2	24	75.2	59	138.2	94	201.2
10	14.0	25	77.0	60	140.0	95	203.0
9	15.8	26	78.8	61	141.8	96	204.8
8	17.6	27	80.6	62	143.6	97	206.6
7	19.4	28	82.4	63	145.4	98	208.4
-6	+21.2	+29	+84.2	+64	+147.2	99	210.2
						+100	+212.0
+110	+230	+210	+410	+310	+590	+410	+770
120	248	220	428	320	608	420	788
130	266	230	446	330	626	430	806
140	284	240	464	340	644	440	824
150	302	250	482	350	662	450	842
160	320	260	500	360	680	460	860
170	338	270	518	370	698	470	878
180	356	280	536	380	716	480	896
190	374	290	554	390	734	490	914
+290	+392	+300	+572	+400	752	+500	+932
+500	+932	+800	+1472	+1100	+2012	+1400	+2552
600	1112	900	1652	1200	2192	1500	2732
+700	+1292	+1000	+1832	+1300	+2372	+1600	+2912

TABLE IV.—DERIVATION OF ELEMENTAL NAMES.

Name.	Derivation.	Discoverer.	Name.	Derivation.	Discoverer.
1. Aluminium.	Latin <i>alumen</i> , alum.	Wöhler.	34. Manganese.	Magnesia, Asia Minor.	Gahn.
2. Antimony.	Arabic <i>al-ihmidan</i> .	Basil Valentine.	35. Mercury.	Name of planet.	Hjelm.
3. Arsenic.	Greek <i>arsenikon</i> potent.	Schroeder.	36. Molybdenum.	Greek <i>molybdos</i> lead.	Ruttenberg.
4. Barium.	Greek <i>barus</i> heavy.	Davy.	37. Nickel.	German <i>knippenickel</i> .	Cronstedt.
5. Beryllium.	Beryl, a mineral.	Vauquelin.	38. Nitrogen.	Greek <i>nitron</i> and <i>gennao</i> .	Rutherford.
6. Bismuth.	German <i>wismuth</i> .	Articola.	39. Osmium.	Greek <i>osme</i> odor.	Tennant.
7. Boron.	Arabic <i>barraq</i> borax.	Davy.	40. Oxygen.	Greek <i>oxos</i> and <i>gennao</i> .	Priestley.
8. Bromine.	Greek <i>bromos</i> stench.	Ballard.	41. Phosphorus.	Greek <i>phos</i> and <i>phero</i> .	Brandt.
9. Cadmium.	Greek <i>cadmia</i> calamine.	Stroneyer.	42. Platinum.	Spanish <i>platina</i> .	Wood.
10. Cesium.	Latin <i>caesius</i> blue.	Bunsen.	43. Potassium.	English <i>pot-ashes</i> .	Davy.
11. Calcium.	Latin <i>calx</i> lime.	Davy.	44. Palladium.	Name of planet.	Wollaston.
12. Carbon.	Latin <i>carbo</i> , coal.	Davy.	45. Rhodium.	Greek <i>rhodon</i> , a rose.	Wollaston.
13. Cerium.	Latin <i>ceres</i> , the planet.	{ Berzelius and Hisinger.	46. Rubidium.	Latin <i>rubidus</i> , red.	Bunsen.
14. Chlorine.	Greek <i>chloros</i> green.	Scheele.	47. Ruthenium.	Ruthenia, Russia.	Claus.
15. Chromium.	Greek <i>chroma</i> , color.	Vauquelin.	48. Samarium.	Sweden, Sweden.	Nilson.
16. Cobalt.	German <i>kobold</i> , sprite.	Brandt.	49. Scandium.	Scandinavia, Sweden.	Berzelius.
17. Columbium.	Columbia, America.	Hatchett.	50. Selenium.	Greek <i>selene</i> , the moon.	Berzelius.
18. Copper.	Latin <i>cuprum</i> , Cyprus.	Ancients.	51. Silicon.	Latin <i>silice</i> , flint.	Ancients.
19. Didymium.	Greek <i>didymos</i> twins.	Mosander.	52. Silver.	Latin <i>selesta</i> , soda.	Davy.
20. Erbium.	Swedish <i>Ytterby</i> .	Mosander.	53. Sodium.	Strontian, Scotland.	Davy.
21. Fluorine.	Latin <i>fluo</i> , to flow.	Moissan.	54. Strontium.	Latin <i>sulfur</i> .	Ancients.
22. Gallium.	Gallia, France.	{ Lecq de Boisbaudran.	55. Sulphur.	Tantalus, a deity.	Ekeberg.
23. Germanium.	Germania, Germany.	Winkler.	56. Tantalum.	Greek <i>tellus</i> , the earth.	Klaproth.
24. Gold.	Greek <i>auror</i> and <i>gennao</i> .	Ancients.	57. Tellurium.	Ytterby, Sweden.	Mosander.
25. Hydrogen.	Greek <i>hydro</i> and <i>gennao</i> .	Cavendish.	58. Terbium.	Greek <i>thallos</i> , a green twig.	Crookes.
26. Iodine.	Indigo, a blue dye.	{ Richter and Richer.	59. Thallium.	Thor, a Swedish deity.	Berzelius.
27. Iodine.	Greek <i>ion</i> , a violet.	Courtois.	60. Thorium.	Tritons, myth.	Ancients.
28. Iron.	Latin <i>iris</i> , rainbow.	Ancients.	61. Tin.	Swedish <i>heavy stone</i> .	De Luvath.
29. Iridium.	Greek <i>ion</i> , a violet.	Tennant.	62. Titanium.	Name of planet.	Klaproth.
30. Lead.	Greek <i>anthra</i> , to conceal.	Ancients.	63. Tungsten.	Vanadia, deity.	Klaproth.
31. Lanthanum.	Greek <i>lanthos</i> , a stone.	Mosander.	64. Uranium.	Ytterby, Sweden.	Wöhler.
32. Lithium.	Magnesia, Asia Minor.	Arfvedson.	65. Vanadium.	Ytterby, Sweden.	Nilson.
33. Magnesium.		Bussy.	66. Yttrium.	Ytterby, Sweden.	Paracelsus.
			67. Ytterbium.		Berzelius.
			68. Zinc.		
			69. Zirconium.		

INDEX.

Acetylene	232	Acid salts	47	Ammonium sulphate, 328	
critical temp. of	7	Acidity of bases	46	Ampère's law	12
Acid, antimonie	217	Acids, basicity of	45	Analogues, atomic	26
antimonous	217	classification of	43	Analysis	9
arsenic	213	defined	40	Analytical reactions	70
arsenous	215	formation of	44	Anglesite	267
bismuthic	220	meta	44	Anhydrides	43
boric	258	naming of	41	Anhydrite	323
bromic	148	ortho	43	Animal coal	226
carbonic	240	sulphur, etc.	49	Annabergite	294
chloric	147	Action, chemical, in-		Antimony	215
chlorous	146	tensity of	78	Antimonic oxide and	
chromic	280	Adhesion	2	acid	217
di-phosphoric	208	Æther-energy	6	Antimonous oxide	
di-sulphuric	168	Air, composition of	179	and acid	217
di-thionic	170	Air-unit, relation of,		Antimony sulphides	217
ferric	290	to H unit	90	Apatite	323
hydrazic	189	Albite	262	Aphthitalite	332
hydrobromic	120	Aldehydic acids of		Aqua fortis	192
hydrochloric	112	phosphorus	209	Aqua regia	193
hydrofluoric	121	Alkalamide	50	Aragonite	323
hydriodic	121	Allotropism	110	Argand burner	244
hydrosulphuric	154	Alum	261	Argentite	302
hypobromous	148	Aluminates	261	Arsenates	214
hypochlorous	145	Aluminium	259	Arsenic	210
hypiodous	149	Aluminum-bronze	260	Arsenic oxide and	
hyponitrous	199	Aluminum chloride	260	acid	213
hyposulphurous	157	fluoride	261	Arsenites	215
iodic	149	hydrates	261	Arsenous oxide and	
manganic	283	oxide	261	acid	214, 215
meta-phosphoric	209	phosphate	261	Arseno-pyrite	210
meta-stannic	266	silicates	262	Arsine	211
nitric	190	sulphate	261	Artlads	20, 21, 38
nitrous	194	Alunogen	261	Asbolite	295
ortho-stannic	266	Amalgams	315	Atmosphere	178
penta-thionic	170	Amblygonite	327	Atom defined	2, 14
perbromic	148	Amic acids	52	Atomic analogues	26
perchloric	148	Amid-hydrates	52	attraction	3
perchromic	280	Amide defined	50	group, calcul'n of	84
periodic	149	Amine defined	56	heat	17
permanganic	232	Ammonia	185	masses	5, 14, 16, 17, 27, 83
phosphoric	206	critical temp. and		notation	27
pyrophosphoric	208	pressure of	7	symbols	27, 28
silicic	254	Ammonia type	50	valence, how indi-	
stannic	266	Ammonias, derived	50	cated	27
sulph-antimonie	217	Ammonio-platinic		Atomicity of mole-	
sulpho-carbonic	249	bases	276	cules	13
sulpho-sulphuric	170	Ammonium	328	Atoms classified	14
sulphuric	162	amalgam	328	combin'g power of, 18	
sulphurous	159	aurate	307	exchange of	36
tetra-thionic	170	carbamate	329	in H molecule	12
thio-sulphuric	170	carbonate	329	in elemental mol-	
tri-thionic	170	chloride	328	ecules	13
Acid hydrogen	46	nitrate	328		

- Atoms, multiplication
 of 28
 naming of 11
 valence of . 20, 21, 22
 variation in 38
 Attraction, atomic
 mass 2
 molecular 2
 Aurates 307
 Auric chloride 306
 oxide 306
 Aurous chloride 306
 oxide 307
 Aurum musivum 267
 Avogadro's law 12
 Azurite 302

 Barite 325
 Barium 325
 chlorate 325
 chloride 325
 di-oxide 325
 hydrate 325
 nitrate 325
 oxide 325
 sulphate 325
 sulphide 325
 Bases, acidity of 46
 defined 40
 naming of 41
 ortho and meta 45
 sulphur, etc. 49
 Basic hydrogen 45
 salts 48
 Basicity of acids 45
 Beryllium 325
 aluminate 261
 Berthierite 218
 Berthollet's laws 72, 73
 Bessemer process 288
 Binaries, formation
 of 35, 36
 notation of 34
 Binary molecules 32
 naming of 32
 terminations 32, 33
 Bismite 218
 Bismuth 218
 Bismuthates 220
 Bismuth carbonate 220
 nitrates 220
 oxides of 220
 phosphate 220
 sulphate 220
 sulphide 220
 Bismuthic acid 220
 Bismuthinite 220
 Bismuthous chloride 219
 oxide and hydrate 220
 sulphide 220
 Bismuthyl chloride 219
 Bismutite 218
 Blende 313
 Blue vitriol 301
 Boiling point 6
 Bonds 28, 31, 35
 Boracite 257, 319
 Borax 259
 Boric acid 258
 oxide 258
 Bornite 239
 Boron 237
 Boulangerite 218
 Brass 300
 Brimstone, roll 151
 Britannia metal 265
 Bromine 116
 acids of 148
 oxides of 148
 Bromyrite 302
 Brongniardite 218
 Bronze 265
 Brucite 319
 Brushite 324
 Bunsen burner 244

 Cadmium 314
 Cæsium 336
 salts of 336
 Calamine 313
 Calcite 323
 Calcium 321
 carbonate 323
 chloride 322
 hydrate 322
 oxide 322
 phosphate 324
 sulphate 323
 Calculations founded
 on mass 79
 of percentage 80
 from equations, 85, 88
 Calomel 316
 Candle-flame 246
 Carbon 224
 Carbonates 240
 Carbon di-oxide 236
 di-sulphide 248
 mon-oxide 241
 thermo-chemistry
 of 250
 Carbonic acid 240
 Carbonyl 241
 chloride 242
 Carnallite 332
 Cassiterite 266
 Cast iron 286
 Celestite 324
 Cementation 288
 Cerargyrite 304
 Cerussite 267
 Cervantite 216
 Chalcocite 302
 Chalcopyrite 299
 Charcoal 226
 Chemical action, in-
 tensity of 78
 modes of 74
 Chemical changes . 4, 80
 change, condi-
 tions of 71
 mass in 80
 equations 69
 reactions 68
 relations of work
 and energy 75
 Chemical properties 4
 Chemism 3
 Chemistry defined 3
 province of 3
 thermo- 5
 Chloric acid 147
 Chlorine 107
 acids of 145
 allotropism of 110
 oxides of 145
 sulphides 171
 tetra-oxide 146
 Chlorous oxide and
 acid 146
 Chloro-platinates 276
 Chrome-alum 281
 Chromic acid 280
 chloride 278
 hydrate 281
 oxide 280
 per-fluoride 279
 tri-oxide 279
 Chromite 278
 Chromites 280
 Chromium 278
 sulphate 281
 Chromous chloride 279
 oxide 281
 Chrysolite 281
 Chrysoberyl 259
 Cinnabar 317
 Classification of acids
 of atoms 43
 of molecules 31, 49
 of ternaries 39
 of ternary mole-
 cules united by
 nitrogen 49
 Clausius's hypothesis 61
 Clay 262
 Coal, animal 226
 mineral 226
 vegetable 226
 Coal-gas 233
 Cobalt 294
 Cobaltamines 295
 Cobaltite 295
 Cobalt chlorides 295
 oxides 295
 Cobaltous salts 295
 Cohesion 2
 Colcothar 291
 Combination by vol-
 ume 60-66
 Combining power of
 atoms 17
 modification in
 rule of 36
 Combustibles 243
 Combustion 242
 Comp. ammonias 50, 51
 radicals 37, 38
 Construction of equa-
 tions 70
 Converter, Bessemer 288
 Corundum 259
 Cotunnite 269
 Covellite 302

- Critical temperature and pressure . . . 7
 Crocoite . . . 278
 Crocus . . . 291
 Crookesite . . . 309
 Cryolite . . . 259
 Cupric carbonate . . . 302
 chloride . . . 301
 hydrate . . . 301
 nitrate . . . 301
 oxide . . . 301
 phosphate . . . 302
 sulphate . . . 301
 sulphide . . . 302
 Cuprite . . . 299, 302
 Cuprous chloride . . . 301
 hydride . . . 301
 oxide . . . 302
 sulphide . . . 302
 Cyanite . . . 255
 Cyanogen . . . 249

 Deliquescence . . . 141
 Density . . . 2, 56
 absolute . . . 2
 relative . . . 2
 rel. of volume to . . . 89
 rel. of, to sp. gr. . . 90
 periodicity of . . . 24
 rel. mol. mass to . . . 56
 Diamine . . . 189
 Diamond . . . 224
 Diaspore . . . 259
 Diffusion, gaseous . . . 58
 law of . . . 58
 explanation of . . . 59
 det. mol. mass by . . . 59
 Di-hydrogen di-car-bide . . . 232
 Dimorphism . . . 152
 Direct union . . . 42
 Di-sulphuric acid . . . 168
 Di-thionic acid . . . 170
 Dolomite . . . 319
 Double salts . . . 48
 Dyads, ternaries unit-ed by . . . 39
 Dyscrasite . . . 216

 Effervescence . . . 73
 Efflorescence . . . 141
 Electricity . . . 6
 Electro-chemical se-ries . . . 19
 Elemental groupings . . . 23
 Elements, periodic
 law of . . . 25
 periodicity in
 properties of . . . 23
 Embolite . . . 302
 Emery . . . 261
 Empirical formulas . . . 48
 Empectite . . . 220
 Energy and work,
 chemical relations
 of . . . 75
 Equations, chemical . . . 69
 construction of . . . 70
 Equations, calcula-
 tion from . . . 85, 88
 rule for writing . . . 69
 simult. linear . . . 70
 Erbium . . . 325
 Erythrite . . . 295
 Etching glass . . . 122
 Ethiops mineral . . . 317
 Ethylene . . . 231
 crit. temp. of . . . 7
 Eudiometer, Ure's . . . 138
 Volta's . . . 181
 Exchange of atoms in
 forming binaries . . . 36
 Factors equal to prod-
 ucts . . . 69
 Ferric acid . . . 290
 chloride . . . 289
 di-sulphide . . . 293
 hydrates . . . 291
 oxide . . . 290
 tri-oxide . . . 290
 Ferrites . . . 291
 Ferrous carbonate . . . 292
 chloride . . . 290
 oxide . . . 292
 sulphate . . . 292
 sulphide . . . 293
 Ferroso-ferric oxide . . . 291
 Flowers of sulphur . . . 150
 Fluorine . . . 119
 Fluor spar . . . 119, 321
 Formation of binaries . . . 35
 meta-acids . . . 44
 molecules . . . 31
 salts . . . 46
 ternaries . . . 42, 43
 Formulas, binary . . . 34
 calculation of . . . 82
 empirical and ra-
 tional . . . 48
 of salts . . . 46
 use of numerals
 in . . . 34
 Fowler's solution . . . 215
 Frankinite . . . 292
 Fusible metal . . . 219
 Lipowitz's . . . 219
 Rose's . . . 219

 Gahnite . . . 261
 Galenite . . . 267
 Gallium . . . 308
 chlorides . . . 308
 oxide . . . 308
 nitrate . . . 308
 sulphate . . . 308
 Galvanized iron . . . 312
 Gas-carbon . . . 226
 Gaseous change, law
 of . . . 72
 diffusion . . . 58
 volumes, reduc-
 tion of, for tem-
 perature . . . 91
 for pressure . . . 90
 Gay-Lussac's law . . . 60

 Germanium . . . 272
 German silver . . . 301, 312
 Gersdorffite . . . 294
 Gibbsite . . . 261
 Glass, crown . . . 255
 flint . . . 255
 soluble . . . 255
 Gold . . . 305
 chlorides . . . 306
 fineness of . . . 306
 oxides . . . 306, 307
 G5thite . . . 291
 Graham's law of dif-
 fusion . . . 58
 Graph symbols . . . 28
 Graphite . . . 225
 Gravitation . . . 2
 Greenockite . . . 314
 Group, atomic . . . 84
 halogen . . . 123
 Groupings, elemental . . . 23
 Gypsum . . . 323

 Halite . . . 329
 Halogens . . . 123
 Haloid salts . . . 123
 Hausmannite . . . 282
 Heat . . . 3
 atomic . . . 17
 of liquefaction . . . 6
 of vaporization . . . 6
 specific . . . 6
 Heat-unit . . . 6, 103, 246
 Heavy spar . . . 325
 Hematite . . . 291
 Hydrazoic acid . . . 189
 Hydrocarbons . . . 228
 Hydrobromic acid . . . 120
 Hydrochloric acid . . . 112
 Hydrofluoric acid . . . 121
 Hydriodic acid . . . 121
 Hydrogenium . . . 105
 Hydrogen . . . 99
 acid . . . 46
 basic . . . 45
 molecule . . . 12
 Hydrogen arsenide . . . 211
 antimonide . . . 216
 bromide . . . 120
 carbide . . . 228
 carbonate . . . 240
 chloride . . . 112
 di-carbide . . . 231
 fluoride . . . 121
 iodide . . . 121
 nitrate . . . 190
 nitride . . . 185
 oxide . . . 136
 peroxide . . . 143
 phosphate . . . 206
 phosphide . . . 203
 silicate . . . 254
 silicide . . . 252
 stannate . . . 266
 sulphate . . . 162
 sulphide . . . 154
 sulphite . . . 159
 Hydromagnesite . . . 321

- Hydroxide 41
 Hydroxyl 38, 143
 Hydroxylamine 189
 Hypochlorous oxide
 and acid 145
 Hyponitrous oxide
 and acid 198
 Hypophosphorous oxide
 209
 Hyposulphurous acid 157

 Ice, artificial 167, 188
 Illuminating gas 233
 Imides 51
 Indium 308
 chloride 309
 hydrate 309
 oxide 309
 sulphate 309
 sulphide 309
 Intensity of chemical
 action 78
 Iodic acid 149
 Iodine 117
 oxides and acids
 of 148
 Iridium 277
 Iron 284
 metallurgy of, 285, 286
 chlorides 289, 290
 oxides 290, 292

 Jamesonite 218

 Kaolin 262
 Kelp 117
 Kobellite 220

 Labradorite 255, 262
 Lampblack 227
 Larderellite 257
 Laughing gas 199
 Law of Ampère 12
 Law of Avogadro 12
 combination by
 volume 60
 diffusion 58
 gaseous change 72
 Gay-Lussac 60
 Law, periodic 23
 thermo-chemical 76
 Laws of Berthollet 71, 72
 Lead 267
 action of water
 on 268
 alloys of 269
 chlorides 269
 oxides 270
 Leaden-chamber process 162, 165
 Leblanc soda process 331
 Lepidolite 255, 327
 Leuco-pyrite 210
 Libethenite 302
 Light 6
 Lime 322
 Limnite 291
 Limonite 283

 Liquor fumans Liba-
 vii 265
 Litharge 271
 Lithium 327
 carbonate 327
 chloride 327
 hydroxide 327
 oxide 327
 phosphate 327
 sulphate 327

 Magnesia alba 321
 Magnesio-ferrite 292
 Magnesite 321
 Magnesium 319
 aluminate 261
 carbonate 321
 chloride 320
 hydrate 320
 oxide 320
 sulphate 320
 Magnetism 6
 Magnetite 291
 Malachite 302
 Malleable iron 289
 Manganese 281
 chlorides 282
 di-oxide 284
 Manganic acid 283
 oxide 283
 tri-oxide 282
 Manganite 284
 Manganous carbonate 284
 oxide 284
 silicate 284
 sulphate 284
 Marcasite 293
 Marsh-gas 228
 critical temp. and
 pressure of 7
 Marsh's test 212
 Mass, atomic 14, 57
 how fixed 14, 15, 17
 relation of densi-
 ty to 56
 relation of diffu-
 sion to 58
 calcula'n founded
 on 79
 concerned in
 chem. changes 80
 definitions of 2
 Mass, molecular 31
 fixed by density
 rel. of, to den-
 sity 56
 of elemental mol-
 ecules 12
 relation of, to vol-
 ume 89
 Mass-attraction 2
 Mass-motion 3
 Masses, atomic, table
 of 16
 repr. by symbols 27
 of factors and
 products equal 69
 Massicot 271

 Matter and energy 5
 Matter, attractions of,
 divisions of 2
 compound 9
 elementary 9
 physical states of,
 heterogeneous 3
 homogeneous 3
 how studied 1
 motions of 3
 Melanconite 299, 301
 Melanterite 292
 Melting point 6
 Mercuric chloride 315
 iodide 316
 nitrates 317
 oxide 317
 sulphates 317
 sulphide 317
 Mercurous chloride 316
 iodide 317
 oxide 317
 sulphide 317
 Mercury 314
 specific heat of 7
 Mercury amides 318
 Meta-acids 44
 formation of 44
 Meta-elements 11
 Meta-phosphoric acid, 207
 Meta-stannic acid 266
 Metathetical react'ns, 70
 Meteorites, hydrogen
 in 99
 Methane 228
 critical temp. and
 pressure of 7
 Metric system 339
 Miargyrite 218, 302
 Mimetic 267
 Mineral coal 226
 waters 142
 Mirabilite 331
 Mispickel 210
 Modes of chemical
 action 74
 Molecular attraction 2
 mass . 12, 31, 56, 59, 83
 det. by diffusion 59
 Molecular mass, rela-
 tion of, to density 56
 motion 3
 stability 68
 symbols 28
 volume 56
 Molecule, definition
 of 2, 9
 formation of 31
 Molecules, atomicity
 of 13
 binary 31, 32
 classification of, 9, 31
 compound 9, 31
 differences in 4
 elemental 9-13
 multiplication of 28
 ternary 39, 49
 unsaturated 37

INDEX.

347

Morenosite	294	Phosphoric acids, al-		Properties, periodic	23
Motion, atomic	3	dehydric	209	prediction of	26
mass	3	oxide	205	Pyrrargyrite	218, 302
molecular	3	Phosphorous oxide	209	Pyrite	293
Multiplic'n of atoms	28	Phosphorus	200	Pyrolusite	284
of molecules	28	red	203	Pyromorphite	267
Names of elements,		oxides and acids	205	Pyrophorus	269
derivation of	342	of	205	Pyrophosphoric acid	208
Naming of acids bases,		Phosphorus bronze	301		
and salts	41	Photometer	236, 246	Quality of combining	
binary molecules,	32	Physical changes	3	power	17
comp. radicals	38	properties	4	Quantity of combin-	
elem. molecules	11	science	1	ing power	18
Natural waters	142	Physics, province of	3	Quartation	306
Negative atoms	17	Pig iron	286	Quartz	253
Niccolite	294	Plaster of Paris	323	Quicksilver	314
Nickel	233	Platinum	274		
Niter	335	black	276	Radicals, comp.	38, 39
Nitric oxide	190	chlorides	276	artid and peris-	
acid	190	oxides	276	sad	38
Nitriles	51	spongy	274	Rational formulas	48
Nitrogen	176	sulphides	276	Reactions, chemical, 68, 69	
oxides and acids		Plumbates	270	always molecular, 68	
of	189	Plumbic carbonates	271	classification of	70
di-oxide	195	chloride	269	expressed by for-	
tetra-oxide	193	hydrate	271	mulas	68
Nitrosyl	196	nitrates	271	Re-agents	68
Nitrous oxide and		oxide	271	Realgar	210
acid	194	perchloride	270	Red-leads	270
Normal salts	47	peroxide	270	Red precipitate	317
Notation, atomic	27	sulphate	271	Reduction of gas vol-	
of binaries	34	Plumbous oxide	271	umes for pressure	
Number of bonds	31	Pollucite	336	and temperature . 90, 91	
of perissad atoms,	31	Positive atoms	17	Refraction equivalent,	
Numeral prefixes	34	change in termi-		periodicity of	24
Numerals in formu-		nation of	42	Relations of work and	
las	34	Potassa-niter or salt-		energy	75
Olefiant gas	231	peter	335	Rhodium	277
Orpiment	210	Potassio-aluminum		Rinman's green	296
Ortho-acids	43	sulphate	261	Rock crystal	253
Orthoclase	262	Potassium	332	Rouge	291
Ortho-stannic acid	266	aluminate	261	Rubidium	335
Osmium	277	bromide	334	carbonate	336
Oxygen	126	carbonates	335	chloride	336
critical temp. and		chlorate	334	nitrate	336
pressure of	7, 128	chloride	333	sulphate	336
Ozone	131	chloro-chromate	281	Rule for naming bina-	
		di-oxide	334	ries	32
Palladium	277	hydroxide	334	Ruthenium	277
Paris green	215	iodide	334		
Penta-thionic acid	170	nitrate	335	Safety-lamp	245
Percentage composi-		oxide	334	Sal-ammoniac	328
tion	80	plumbate	270	Saline waters	142
Perchloric acid	148	sulphate	335	Salt defined	40
Periodic law	23-27	tetra-oxide	334	Salts, acid and nor-	
Periodicity in proper-		Power, combining, of		mal	47
ties of elements	23	atoms	17, 18	basic and double	48
Perissads	20, 21, 38	Precipitant	72	derived from bases, 47	
Permanganic acid	282	Precipitate	72	formation of	46
oxide	282	Precipitation	72	formulas of	46
Petalite	327	Prediction of proper-		haloid	123
Petroleum series	290	ties	26	naming of	41
Pewter	265	of results	73	sulphur, etc.	49
Phosgene gas	242	Prefixes, numeral	34	Sassolite	257
Phosphine	203	Pressure, critical	7	Science	1
Phosphoric acid	206	Products and factors		natural	1
		equal	69	physical	1
		of combustion	245	Selenite	323

- Selenium 171
 Senarmontite 217
 Series, electro-chemical 19
 homologous 36
 Siderite 285
 Signs in equations 69
 Silicates 255
 Silicic acid 254
 oxide 253
 Silicon 251
 bronze 301
 Silver 302
 chloride 304
 di-oxide 305
 hydrate 304
 nitrate 304
 nitride 304
 oxide 304
 phosphate 305
 sulphate 305
 Simultaneous linear equations 70
 Size of elemental molecules 12
 Smaltite 295
 Smithsonite 313
 Snow crystals 140
 Soda-niter or saltpeter 332
 Sodio-aluminum chloride 261
 Sodium 329
 aluminates 261
 bismuthite 220
 carbonates 331
 chloride 330
 hydroxide 330
 nitrate 332
 oxide 330
 peroxide 331
 phosphates 332
 sulphates 331
 Solubility table 341
 Solvay soda process 331
 Specific gravity, relation of, to density 90
 heat 6
 Specular iron 290
 Speculum metal 265
 Sphalerite 313
 Spinel 259, 261
 Spodumene 327
 Stability, molecular 68
 Stannic acids 266
 chloride 265
 oxide 266
 sulphide 267
 Stannous chloride 266
 oxide 267
 Steam 140
 Steel 287
 Stephanite 302
 Sterro-metal 300
 Stibine 216
 Stibnite 217
 Stoichiometry 68
 Strontianite 324
 Strontium 324
 chloride 324
 di-oxide 324
 hydrate 324
 nitrate 324
 oxide 324
 Substitution 43
 Sulphates 168
 Sulpho-carbonates 249
 Sulpho-carbonic acid 249
 Sulpho-sulphuric acid 170
 Sulphur 149
 flowers of 150
 oxides and acids 157
 of 157
 Sulphuric oxide and acid 162
 Sulphurous acid 159
 oxide 158
 Sylvite 332
 Symbols, atomic 16, 27
 graphic 28
 Synthesis 9
 Synthetical reactions, 70
 Table of atomic masses 16
 electro-chemical series 19
 molecular structure 52
 ortho and meta acids 45
 periodic law 25
 valences 21
 Tellurium 172
 Temperature, reduction of gaseous volumes for 91
 critical 7
 Terminations, binary 323
 Ternary molecules, 39, 42, 49
 classification of 39
 formation of 42
 Tetradymite 218
 Tetrahedrite 299
 Tetra-thionic acid 170
 Thallic sulphate 310
 Thallium 309
 chlorides 310
 oxides 310
 Thallous sulphate 310
 Thenardite 331
 Thenard's blue 296
 Thermo-chemistry 5
 Thermo-chem. laws 76
 Thermometer tables 340
 Thionic acids 170
 Thio-sulphuric acid 170
 Tin 264
 oxides 266
 salts 266
 Triphylite 327
 Tri-thionic acid 170
 Trona 329
 Turpeth mineral 317
 Type, ammonia 50
 water 41
 Ullmannite 294
 Unit, relation of the H to the air unit 90
 Units of attraction 31
 Unsaturated molecules 37
 Valence 20, 22
 how indicated 27
 periodicity of 24
 table of 21
 variation in 20, 32
 Valentinite 217
 Variation in valence, 20, 38
 Vegetable coal 226
 Ventilation 246
 Vermilion 317
 Vitriols 169
 Volume, atomic 24
 periodicity of 24
 combination by, 60-66
 molecular 56
 relation of, to density 89
 relation of mass to, 89
 Volume calculations 88
 Wagn rite 319
 Water 136
 critical temp. and pressure of 7
 of crystallization 141
 type 41
 Waters, mineral 142
 Wernerite 255
 White precipitate 318
 White vitriol 313
 Willemite 313
 Witherite 325
 Wittichenite 220
 Work and energy, chemical relations of, 75
 Wrought iron 286
 Xanthosiderite 291
 Zaffre 296
 Zaratite 294
 Zinc 311
 aluminate 261
 carbonate 313
 chloride 313
 hydrate 313
 oxide 313
 silicates 313
 sulphate 313
 sulphide 313
 Zincite 311, 313





11





LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below.

--	--	--

C33 Barker, G.F.
B255 Elementary chemistry
1891 29430

NAME

DATE DUE

